

Louisiana State University

## LSU Scholarly Repository

---

LSU Doctoral Dissertations

Graduate School

---

4-4-2024

# Unavoidable Topological Minors of Large or Infinite 3-connected Rooted Graphs

Phuc A. Nguyen

*Louisiana State University at Baton Rouge*

Follow this and additional works at: [https://repository.lsu.edu/gradschool\\_dissertations](https://repository.lsu.edu/gradschool_dissertations)

---

### Recommended Citation

Nguyen, Phuc A., "Unavoidable Topological Minors of Large or Infinite 3-connected Rooted Graphs" (2024). *LSU Doctoral Dissertations*. 6431.

[https://repository.lsu.edu/gradschool\\_dissertations/6431](https://repository.lsu.edu/gradschool_dissertations/6431)

This Dissertation is brought to you for free and open access by the Graduate School at LSU Scholarly Repository. It has been accepted for inclusion in LSU Doctoral Dissertations by an authorized graduate school editor of LSU Scholarly Repository. For more information, please contact [gradetd@lsu.edu](mailto:gradetd@lsu.edu).

# UNAVOIDABLE TOPOLOGICAL MINORS OF LARGE OR INFINITE 3-CONNECTED ROOTED GRAPHS

A Dissertation

Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of the  
Louisiana State University and  
Agricultural and Mechanical College  
in partial fulfillment of the  
requirements for the degree of  
Doctor of Philosophy

in

The Department of Mathematics

by

Phuc Nguyen

B.S., Marquette University, 2018

M.S., Louisiana State University, 2020

May 2024

© 2024

Phuc Nguyen

## Acknowledgments

I would like to thank Dr. Ding, Dr. Oxley, Dr. Wang, and Dr. Knapp for serving on my committee. I also would like to thank Dr. Ding for his guidance and support.

# Table of Contents

Acknowledgments . . . . .	iii
Abstract . . . . .	v
Chapter 1. Introduction . . . . .	1
1.1. Background Survey . . . . .	1
1.2. Main Results . . . . .	12
1.3. Basic Definitions and Theorems . . . . .	15
Chapter 2. Unavoidable Topological Minors of Large 3-connected Rooted Graphs . .	23
2.1. Definitions and Lemmas . . . . .	23
2.2. Edge Version . . . . .	29
2.3. Vertex Version . . . . .	41
Chapter 3. Unavoidable Topological Minors of Infinite 2-connected Rooted Graphs .	53
3.1. Definitions and Lemmas . . . . .	53
3.2. Vertex Version . . . . .	59
3.3. Edge Version . . . . .	68
Chapter 4. Unavoidable Topological Minors of Infinite 3-connected Rooted Graphs .	70
4.1. Definitions and Lemmas . . . . .	70
4.2. Vertex Version . . . . .	111
4.3. Edge Version . . . . .	130
References . . . . .	131
Vita . . . . .	132

## Abstract

The goal of this thesis is to determine the unavoidable topological minors of large and infinite 3-connected rooted graphs, where a rooted graph is a graph  $G$  together with a specified subset  $X$  of  $V(G)$  or  $E(G)$ . We have two results for finite graphs. First, every 3-connected finite graph  $G$  with a sufficiently large  $X \subseteq E(G)$  must contain a topological minor  $K_{3,n}$ ,  $W_n$ , or  $V_n$ , using many edges of  $X$ , where  $W_n$  is a wheel with  $n$  spokes and  $V_n$  is obtained from a ladder with  $n$  rungs by adding two grips and a handle. Second, every 3-connected finite graph  $G$  with a sufficiently large  $X \subseteq V(G)$  must contain a topological minor  $K_{3,n}$ ,  $K_{3,n}^1$ ,  $K_{3,n}^2$ ,  $K_{3,n}^3$ ,  $W_n$ , or  $V_n$ , using many vertices of  $X$ , where  $K_{3,n}^i$  ( $i = 1, 2, 3$ ) is obtained by gluing the leaves of  $i$  combs and  $3 - i$  stars in the natural way.

We also have two results for infinite graphs. First, every 3-connected graph  $G$  with an infinite  $X \subseteq E(G)$  must contain a topological minor  $K_{3,\infty}$ ,  $FF$ ,  $FL$ , or  $LL$ , using infinitely many edges of  $X$ , where  $FF$ ,  $FL$ , and  $LL$  are obtained, respectively, by gluing  $i$  ( $i = 0, 1, 2$ ) infinite ladders and  $2 - i$  infinite fans along their rails. Second, every 3-connected graph  $G$  with an infinite  $X \subseteq V(G)$  must contain as a subgraph a subdivision of  $K_{3,\infty}$ ,  $FF$ ,  $FL$ , or  $LL$ , containing infinitely many vertices of  $X$ . We also discuss similar results for lower connectivities, which in fact are corollaries of results listed above.

# Chapter 1. Introduction

This thesis is about the structure of unavoidable topological minors of large and infinite 3-connected rooted graphs. In this chapter, we provide some relevant background and outline our main results. We first list some relevant research that has been done in this area. Next, we present the statements of our results, whose proofs will be detailed in the next three chapters. Finally, we define basic terminology and state standard theorems in graph theory that are used in later chapters.

## 1.1. Background Survey

All graphs in this thesis are simple. In this section, we present some related results to our main topic. For undefined terms used here, we refer the readers to the last section of this chapter. There are two questions that we are interested in.

1. Given a large or infinite  $k$ -connected graph  $G$ , what are the unavoidable large or infinite  $k$ -connected structures in  $G$ ? This topic has been studied extensively, and many results are now known for graphs of small connectivity.
2. Given a  $k$ -connected graph  $G$  together with a large or infinite subset  $X$  of  $V(G)$  or  $E(G)$ , what are the unavoidable large or infinite  $k$ -connected structures in  $G$  that contain many elements of  $X$ ? Not much has been known about this topic, which is the focus of this thesis.

In the next few sections, we discuss the research that has been established for each

question and then we describe our main results.

### 1.1.1. Connected Graphs

Let  $G$  be a complete graph. If  $G$  is a finite graph with  $n$  vertices, then we denote  $G$  as  $K^n$ . Otherwise,  $G$  is an infinite graph, and we denote  $G$  as  $K^\infty$ . The complement of  $K^n$  and  $K^\infty$  are  $\overline{K^n}$  and  $\overline{K^\infty}$  respectively.

We first state Ramsey Theorem for finite graphs.

**Theorem 1.1.1** (Ramsey Theorem for Finite Graphs, Theorem 9.1.1 in [4]). *For every  $r \geq 1$ , there exists a positive integer  $n$  such that every finite graph with at least  $n$  vertices contains  $K^r$  or  $\overline{K^r}$  as an induced subgraph.*

A more general version of this result is Ramsey Theorem for infinite graphs. The formulation we provided below is obtained from a more general version of Theorem 9.1.2 in [4] by setting  $k = c = 2$ .

**Theorem 1.1.2** (Ramsey Theorem for Infinite Graphs). *Every infinite graph  $G$  contains  $K^\infty$  or  $\overline{K^\infty}$  as an induced subgraph.*

If in addition, we know that  $G$  is also connected, then we can say a little more. The following theorem gives us the unavoidable induced subgraphs for large connected graphs.

**Theorem 1.1.3** (Theorem 9.4.1 in [4]). *For every  $r \geq 3$ , there exists a positive integer  $n$  such that every finite connected graph with at least  $n$  vertices contains  $K^r$ ,  $K_{1,r}$ , or a path of length  $r$  as an induced subgraph.*

The unavoidable induced subgraphs of infinite connected graphs are determined in



the following theorem. Even though it is a well-known result, we could not find its original proof (see Theorem 1.6 in [1] for a reference). We want to remark that the proof is very similar to that of Theorem 9.4.1 in [4] and can be obtained by applying Theorem 1.1.2 above and Lemma 8.1.2 in [4].

**Theorem 1.1.4.** *Every infinite connected graph  $G$  contains  $K^\infty$ ,  $K_{1,\infty}$ , or a one-way infinite path as an induced subgraph.*

### 1.1.2. 2-connected Graphs

In their papers, Allred, Ding, and Oporowski proved two results about the unavoidable induced subgraphs of large and infinite 2-connected graphs (see [2] and [1]). We will not describe all the graphs involved since they are not needed for our main results. For 2-connectivity, we will instead consider the much weaker result on unavoidable minors and topological minors.

A graph  $G'$  is a **subdivision** of a graph  $G$  if  $G'$  is obtained from  $G$  by replacing every edge  $e$  of  $G$  with a path  $P_e$  between the two endpoints of  $e$  such that the internal vertices of  $P_e$  do not contain any vertex of  $G$  and two distinct  $P_e, P_{e'}$  are internally disjoint. We call  $P_e$  a **component path** of  $G'$ . In  $G'$ , the original vertices of  $G$  are called **branching vertices** and the new vertices are called **subdividing vertices**.

Let  $H$  be a subgraph of  $G$  such that  $H$  is a subdivision of a graph  $J$ . We say  $G$  contains a **subdivided  $J$**  or  $J$  is a **topological minor** of  $G$ .

The following result is known for finite graphs.

**Theorem 1.1.5** (Theorem 9.4.2 in [4]). *For every  $r \geq 3$ , there exists a positive integer  $n$  such that every finite 2-connected graph with at least  $n$  vertices contains  $K_{2,r}$  or a cycle of length  $r$  as a topological minor.*

We want to point out that the result of Allred, Ding, and Oporowski in [2] implies Theorem 1.1.5. However, their result is a lot stronger and the proof is a lot more complicated. For infinite 2-connected graphs, we have the following result due to Ding and Chun.

**Theorem 1.1.6** (Theorem 1.3 in [3]). *Every infinite 2-connected graph contains a graph in  $\{K_{2,\infty}, F_\infty, L_\infty\}$  as a topological minor.*

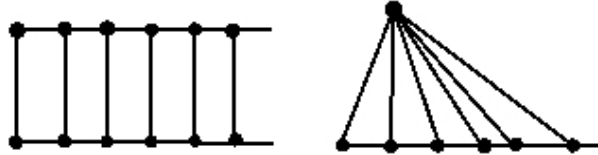


Figure 1.1. Left:  $L_\infty$ , right:  $F_\infty$

This implies that every infinite 2-connected graph contains  $K_{2,\infty}$  or  $F_\infty$  as a minor.

### 1.1.3. 3-connected Graphs

Currently, no theorem about the unavoidable induced subgraphs has been established for graphs of connectivity 3 and higher. Thus, we will consider unavoidable minors and topological minors. For finite 3-connected graphs, we have the following result, proven by Oporowski, Oxley, and Thomas in 1993.

**Theorem 1.1.7** (Theorem 1.3 in [6]). *For every  $r \geq 3$ , there exists a positive integer  $n$  such*

that every finite 3-connected graph with at least  $n$  vertices contains a graph in  $\{W_r, V_r, K_{3,r}\}$  as a topological minor.

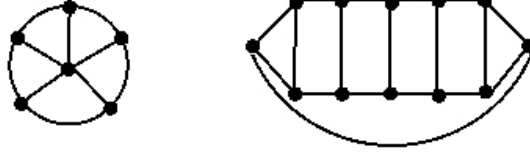


Figure 1.2. Left:  $W_r$ , right:  $V_r$

This implies that every sufficiently large 3-connected graph contains a large wheel or a large  $K_{3,r}$  as a minor. For infinite graphs, we have the following result due to Ding and Chun.

**Theorem 1.1.8** (Theorem 1.3 in [3]). *Every infinite 3-connected graph contains a graph in  $\{K_{3,\infty}, FF, FL, LL\}$  as a topological minor.*

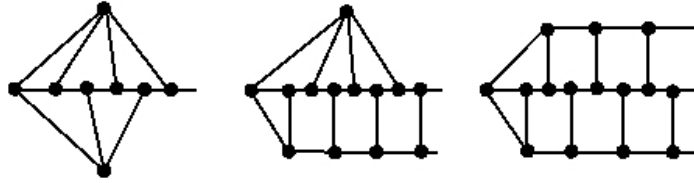


Figure 1.3. Left:  $FF$ , middle:  $FL$ , right:  $LL$

This implies that every infinite 3-connected graph contains  $K_{3,\infty}$  or  $FF$  as a minor.

#### 1.1.4. Graphs with Connectivity 4 and Higher

Currently, no result about unavoidable topological minors for  $k$ -connected ( $k \geq 4$ ) finite graphs exists. In their paper, Oxley, Oporowski, and Thomas determined the unavoidable topological minors of sufficiently large quasi 4-connected graphs. A 3-connected graph  $G = (V, E)$  with  $|V| \geq 7$  is **quasi 4-connected** if for every subset  $X$  of  $V$  where  $|X| = 3$ , either  $G - X$  is connected or  $G - X$  has two components, one of which is a single vertex.

**Theorem 1.1.9** (Theorem 1.4 in [6]). *For every  $r \geq 4$ , there exists a positive integer  $n$  such that every finite quasi 4-connected graph with at least  $n$  vertices contains a graph in  $\{A_r, O_r, M_r, K_{4,r}, K'_{4,r}\}$  as a topological minor.*

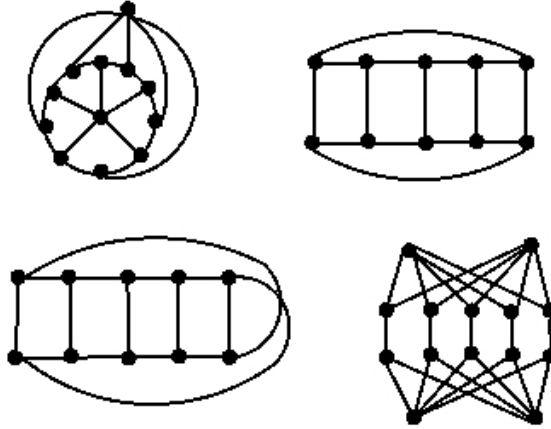


Figure 1.4. Top left:  $A_r$ , top right:  $O_r$ , bottom left:  $M_r$ , bottom right:  $K'_{4,r}$

We remark that every graph in  $\{A_r, O_r, M_r, K_{4,r}, K'_{4,r}\}$  is quasi 4-connected.

For  $k = 5$ , we have a result about the unavoidable minors of sufficiently large 5-connected graphs due to Shantanam in [7]. We will not describe all the unavoidable minors here since the list contains 30 graphs.

For  $k \geq 6$ , there is currently no known result for finite graphs. For infinite graphs, Ding and Chun determined the unavoidable topological minors of infinite loosely  $k$ -connected graphs, for all  $k \geq 4$ , in [3]. An infinite graph  $G$  is **loosely  $k$ -connected** if there exists a number  $d$  depending on  $G$  such that deleting fewer than  $k$  vertices from  $G$  leaves precisely one infinite component and a graph containing at most  $d$  vertices. We will not go into details their construction since the graphs involved are not needed in our main results.

### 1.1.5. Rooted Graphs

By a **rooted graph** we mean a graph  $G$  together with a subset  $X \subseteq V(G)$  or  $X \subseteq E(G)$ . Rooted graphs play a central role in this thesis. We first consider finite rooted graphs.

Let  $n \geq 3$ . Let  $P = x_1x_2 \dots x_n$  and  $Q = y_1y_2 \dots y_n$  be disjoint paths. A **ladder**  $L_n$  is obtained by adding edges  $x_iy_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ . We call  $P, Q$  the **rails** and each edge  $x_iy_i$  a **rung**. For a subdivided  $L_n$ , we use the terms rail and rung to mean its subdivided rail and subdivided rung respectively.

Let  $n \geq 3$  and let  $P = x_1x_2 \dots x_n$  be a path. Let  $u$  be a vertex not on  $P$ . A **fan**  $F_n$  is obtained by adding edges  $ux_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ . We call  $P$  the **rail** and each edge  $ux_i$  a **spoke**. For a subdivided  $F_n$ , we use the terms rail and spoke to mean its subdivided rail and subdivided spoke respectively.

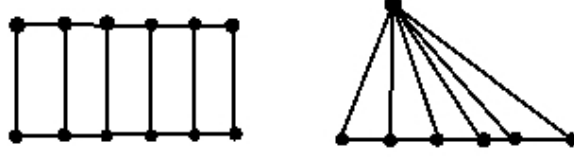


Figure 1.5. Left:  $L_n$ , right:  $F_n$

The following results, due to Wang, determine the unavoidable topological minors of large 2-connected rooted graphs.

**Theorem 1.1.10** (Vertex Version, Theorem 3.1.5 in [8]). *There exists a function  $f_{1.1.10}(t)$  where  $t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $G$  be a finite 2-connected graph and let  $X \subseteq V(G)$  with  $|X| \geq f_{1.1.10}(t)$ . Then  $G$  contains one of the following subgraphs*

1. *a cycle containing at least  $t$  vertices of  $X$ ,*
2. *a subdivided  $K_{2,t}$  containing vertices of  $X$  in at least  $t$  component paths,*
3. *a subdivided  $F_t$  where each spoke contains at least one vertex of  $X$  in its interior,*
4. *a subdivided  $L_t$  where each rung contains at least one vertex of  $X$  in its interior.*

**Theorem 1.1.11** (Edge Version, Theorem 3.1.1 in [8]). *There exists a function  $f_{1.1.11}(t)$  where  $t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $G$  be a finite 2-connected graph and let  $X \subseteq E(G)$  with  $|X| \geq f_{1.1.11}(t)$ . Then  $G$  contains one of the following subgraphs*

1. *a cycle containing at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ ,*
2. *a subdivided  $K_{2,t}$  containing edges of  $X$  in at least  $t$  component paths,*
3. *a subdivided  $F_t$  where each spoke contains at least one edge of  $X$ ,*

4. a subdivided  $L_t$  where each rung contains at least one edge of  $X$ .

The previous two theorems imply the corresponding results for large connected rooted graphs.

Let  $n \geq 3$  and let  $u, x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n$  be distinct vertices. A **star**  $K_{1,n}$  is obtained by adding an edge between  $u$  and  $x_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ . We call  $u$  the **center** of the star. For a subdivided  $K_{1,n}$ , we also use the term center to denote its degree- $n$  vertex.

Let  $n \geq 3$  and let  $P = x_1x_2 \dots x_n$  be a path. A **comb**  $\mathcal{C}_n$  is obtained from  $P$  by joining each  $x_i$  with a pendent edge  $x_iv_i$ . We call  $P$  the **spine** and each  $x_iv_i$  an  $x_iv_i$ -**tooth** of  $\mathcal{C}_n$ . By a leaf sequence of  $\mathcal{C}_n$  we mean the sequence of its leaves, listed in the order as they appear, that is  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_n$ . For a subdivided comb, we use the terms spine and tooth to mean its subdivided spine and subdivided tooth respectively.

For connected graphs, we have the following results. The first one is explicitly stated in [8], whereas the second one is not, but it has been implicitly obtained in [8].

**Theorem 1.1.12** (Vertex Version, Theorem 2.1.4 in [8]). *There exists a function  $f_{1.1.12}(t)$  where  $t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $G$  be a finite connected graph and let  $X \subseteq V(G)$  with  $|X| \geq f_{1.1.12}(t)$ . Then  $G$  contains one of the following subgraphs*

1. a path containing at least  $t$  vertices of  $X$ ,
2. a subdivided  $K_{1,t}$  whose leaves belong to  $X$ ,
3. a subdivided  $\mathcal{C}_t$  whose leaves belong to  $X$ .

**Theorem 1.1.13** (Edge Version). *There exists a function  $f_{1.1.13}(t)$  where  $t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $G$  be a finite connected graph and let  $X \subseteq E(G)$  with  $|X| \geq f_{1.1.13}(t)$ .*

Then  $G$  contains one of the following subgraphs

1. a path containing at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ ,
2. a subdivided  $K_{1,t}$  where each component path contains at least one edge of  $X$ ,
3. a subdivided  $\mathcal{C}_t$  where each tooth contains at least one edge of  $X$ .

We want to point out that Theorem 1.1.13 can be obtained easily from Theorem 1.1.11. Let  $G$  be a finite connected graph and let  $X$  be a sufficiently large subset of  $E(G)$ . Let  $v$  be a vertex not in  $G$  and let  $G'$  be obtained from  $G$  by adding edges from  $v$  to every vertex in  $G$ . Then  $G'$  is 2-connected and  $X \subseteq E(G')$ . Thus,  $G'$  contains one of the subgraphs listed in Theorem 1.1.11, call it  $H$ . Now  $H - v$  contains a desired subgraph in  $G$ .

Two main results of ours settle the  $k = 3$  case. For  $k \geq 4$ , there is no known result at this point.

We now consider infinite rooted graphs.

A **ray** is an infinite graph  $R$  whose vertex set is  $\{x_1, x_2, \dots\}$  and whose edge set is  $\{x_i x_{i+1} \mid i = 1, 2, \dots\}$ . We call  $x_1$  the **endpoint** and  $x_2, x_3, \dots$  the **internal vertices**. We denote  $R$  by listing its vertices, in the order as they appear on  $R$ , so we will write  $R = x_1 x_2 \dots$ . A **double ray** is a graph obtained by identifying the two endpoints of two disjoint rays.

Let  $\{x_1, x_2, \dots\}$  be an infinite set of vertices. A **star**  $K_{1,\infty}$  is obtained by adding an edge between  $x_1$  and  $x_i$  for all  $i \geq 2$ . For a  $K_{1,\infty}$  or its subdivision, we use the term **center** to denote its infinite degree vertex.

Let  $R = x_1 x_2 \dots$  be a ray. A **comb**  $\mathcal{C}_\infty$  is obtained from  $R$  by joining each  $x_i$  with a



pendent edge  $x_i y_i$ . We call  $R$  the **spine** and each  $x_i y_i$  an  $x_i y_i$ -**tooth**. For a subdivided  $\mathcal{C}_\infty$ , we use the terms spine and tooth to mean subdivided spine and subdivided tooth, respectively. There are some differences between our definition of a comb and the one used in [4]. A comb in [4] may have only one leaf, in which case it is a ray, or finitely many leaves, or infinitely many leaves. A comb under our definition always has infinitely many leaves. We prefer to use our definition of a comb instead of the one in [4] since we want to distinguish between a ray and a comb for the case analysis in later theorems.

The following theorem is a reformulation of Lemma 8.2.2 in [4].

**Theorem 1.1.14** (Vertex Version). *Let  $G$  be an infinite connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$ . Then  $G$  contains one of the following subgraphs*

1. *a ray containing infinitely many vertices of  $X$ ,*
2. *a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$  whose leaves belong to  $X$ ,*
3. *a subdivided  $\mathcal{C}_\infty$  whose leaves belong to  $X$ .*

Four other main results of ours settle the  $k = 2, 3$  cases. For  $k \geq 4$ , there is no known result at this point. In addition, as we will justify later on, our Theorem 1.2.4 implies the following theorem.

**Theorem 1.1.15** (Edge Version). *Let  $G$  be an infinite connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $E(G)$ . Then  $G$  contains one of the following subgraphs*

1. *a ray containing infinitely many edges of  $X$ ,*
2. *a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$  where each component path contains at least one edge of  $X$ ,*

3. a subdivided  $\mathcal{C}_\infty$  where each tooth contains at least one edge of  $X$ .

## 1.2. Main Results

We now state all of our main results, whose proofs are deferred to the next three chapters.

### 1.2.1. Finite Graphs

Let  $G$  be a finite graph and let  $H'$  be a subgraph of  $G$  where  $H'$  is a subdivision of a graph  $H$ . Suppose  $X \subseteq E(G)$ . Then a component path of  $H'$  is **heavy** if it contains at least one edge of  $X$  and is **light** otherwise. The **edge-weight** of  $H'$  is the number of heavy component paths. On the other hand, suppose  $X \subseteq V(G)$ . Let  $U$  be the set of branching vertices of  $H'$ . Then the **vertex-weight** of  $H'$  is the number of elements in  $U \cap X$ .

We want to emphasize that for a finite graph  $G$  together with  $X \subseteq V(G)$  or  $X \subseteq E(G)$ , we are interested in unavoidable structures of  $G$  containing many elements of  $X$  in many components paths. This is because a subgraph of  $G$  may contain many elements of  $X$ , but those elements are in very few component paths. In this case, it is not good since we want the elements of  $X$  to be spread out to fully capture the  $k$ -connectivity property. For infinite graphs, this does not matter because if a subgraph contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ , then infinitely many different component paths contain elements of  $X$ .

**Theorem 1.2.1** (Edge Version). *There exists a function  $f_{1.2.1}(t)$  where  $t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $G$  be a finite 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be a subset of  $E(G)$  with*

$|X| \geq f_{1.2.1}(t)$ . Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $H$  with edge-weight at least  $t$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{3,n}, W_n, V_n \mid \text{for some } n \geq t\}$ .

**Theorem 1.2.2** (Vertex Version). *There exists a function  $f_{1.2.2}(t)$  where  $t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $G$  be a finite 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be a subset of  $V(G)$  with  $|X| \geq f_{1.2.2}(t)$ . Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $H$  with vertex-weight at least  $t$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{3,n}, K_{3,n}^1, K_{3,n}^2, K_{3,n}^3, W_n, V_n \mid \text{for some } n \geq t\}$ .*

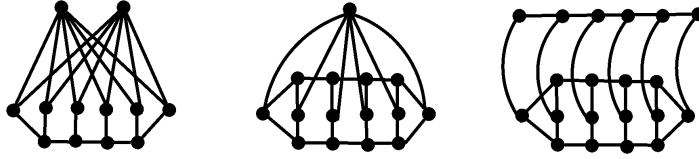


Figure 1.6. Left:  $K_{3,n}^1$ , middle:  $K_{3,n}^2$ , right:  $K_{3,n}^3$

We want to point out that Theorem 1.2.1 and Theorem 1.2.2 extend the results of Theorem 1.1.11 and Theorem 1.1.10 to 3-connectivity. For 2-connectivity, the list of unavoidable graphs in Theorem 1.1.11 and Theorem 1.1.10 contains  $K_{2,n}$ ,  $F_n$ , and  $L_n$ . For 3-connectivity,  $K_{2,n}$  becomes  $K_{3,n}$ ,  $F_n$  becomes  $W_n$ , and  $L_n$  becomes  $V_n$ .

### 1.2.2. Infinite Graphs

Let  $G$  be an infinite graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$ . Assume a subgraph  $G'$  of  $G$  is a subdivision of a graph  $H$  such that  $V(G') \cap X$  is infinite. Then we call  $G'$  an  **$X$ -rich  $H$** . Note that the elements of  $X$  in  $G'$  might not be branching vertices. In the definition of vertex-weight, we are counting the number of branching vertices that are

in  $X$  whereas in the definition of  $X$ -rich, we are counting the number of vertices, branching or subdividing, that are in  $X$ .

For 2-connectivity, we have the following results.

**Theorem 1.2.3** (Vertex Version). *Let  $G$  be an infinite 2-connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$ . Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $H$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{2,\infty}, F_\infty, L_\infty\}$ .*

**Theorem 1.2.4** (Edge Version). *Let  $G$  be an infinite 2-connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $E(G)$ . Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $H$  containing infinitely many edges of  $X$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{2,\infty}, F_\infty, L_\infty\}$ .*

As mentioned before, Theorem 1.2.4 implies Theorem 1.1.15. To see this, let  $G$  be an infinite connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $E(G)$ . Let  $v$  be a vertex not in  $G$  and let  $G'$  be obtained from  $G$  by adding edges from  $v$  to every vertex in  $G$ . Then  $G'$  is 2-connected and  $X \subseteq E(G')$ . Thus,  $G'$  contains one of the subgraphs listed in Theorem 1.2.4, call it  $H$ . Now  $H - v$  contains a desired subgraph in  $G$ .

For 3-connectivity, we have the following results.

**Theorem 1.2.5** (Vertex Version). *Let  $G$  be an infinite 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$ . Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $H$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{3,\infty}, FF, FL, LL\}$ .*

**Theorem 1.2.6** (Edge Version). *Let  $G$  be an infinite 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $E(G)$ . Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $H$  containing infinitely many edges of  $X$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{3,\infty}, FF, FL, LL\}$ .*

As we shall see in the next few chapters, we will prove a stronger result, which implies Theorem 1.2.5 and Theorem 1.2.6 immediately. Note that by setting  $X = V(G)$ , Theorem

1.2.3 and Theorem 1.2.5 imply Theorem 1.1.6 and Theorem 1.1.8 respectively.

### 1.3. Basic Definitions and Theorems

All definitions and theorems in this section are standard in graph theory and are taken from [4]. All undefined terms will also follow [4].

#### 1.3.1. Graphs

For a set  $X$ , we use  $|X|$  to denote the number of elements in  $X$ , which can be finite or infinite. By convention, elements in a set are distinct. Let  $G$  be a graph. We write  $V(G)$  to mean its **vertex set** and  $E(G)$  to mean its **edge set**. The **order** of  $G$  is the number of vertices and is denoted as  $|G|$ , so  $|G| = |V(G)|$ . We say  $G$  is a **finite graph** if  $V(G)$  is finite and is an **infinite graph** if  $V(G)$  is infinite. Graphs in this section can be either finite or infinite. Two graphs are **disjoint** if their vertex sets are disjoint and are **edge-disjoint** if their edge sets are disjoint.

Let  $e = uv$  be an edge. We call  $u, v$  the **endpoints** of  $e$ . Let  $v \in V(G)$ . We denote  $N_G(v)$  (or simply  $N(v)$  when  $G$  is clear) to be the set of neighbors of  $v$ . We denote  $\deg_G v$  to be the **degree** of  $v$  in  $G$ , which can be finite or infinite. When the underlying graph  $G$  is clear, we will simply write  $\deg v$ . We define the **minimum degree** of  $G$  as  $\delta(G) = \min \{\deg v \mid v \in V(G)\}$  and the **maximum degree** of  $G$  as  $\Delta(G) = \max \{\deg v \mid v \in V(G)\}$ . Note that both  $\delta(G)$  and  $\Delta(G)$  can be finite or infinite. We say  $G$  is **locally finite** if all of its vertices have finite degree.

When we say a graph  $G$  contains another graph  $H$ , we mean  $H$  is a subgraph of  $G$  and we write  $H \subseteq G$ . We denote  $G - H$  to be the graph obtained from  $G$  by deleting all vertices of  $H$ . In addition, if  $e \in E(G)$ , then we write  $G \setminus e$  to mean deleting  $e$  from  $G$ .

A set of vertices is called a **stable** if its elements are pairwise non-adjacent and is called a **clique** if its elements are pairwise adjacent.

Let  $n \geq 1$ . A **path** is a graph whose vertex set is  $\{x_1, \dots, x_n\}$  and whose edge set is  $\{x_1x_2, x_2x_3, \dots, x_{n-1}x_n\}$ . We call  $x_1, x_n$  the **endpoints** and  $x_2, x_3, \dots, x_{n-1}$  the **internal vertices**. We denote  $P$  by listing its vertices, in the order as they appear on  $P$ , so we will write  $P = x_1x_2 \dots x_n$ . The **length** of a path is the number of its edges. If  $P$  has length at least one, then  $\overset{\circ}{P}$  is obtained from  $P$  by removing its two endpoints and we call it the **interior** of  $P$ . (If  $P$  has length one, then  $\overset{\circ}{P}$  is an empty graph.)

Let  $P$  be a path and let  $x, y$  be two vertices of  $P$ . We define the following terms

- $P[xy]$  is the  $xy$ -subpath of  $P$ ,
- $P(xy) = P[xy] - x$ ,
- $P(xy) = P[xy] - y$ ,
- $P(xy) = P[xy] - \{x, y\}$ .

Let  $H$  be a subgraph of  $G$  with at least two vertices. A path  $P$  in  $G$  is called an  **$H$ -path** if  $E(P \cap H) = \emptyset$  and  $V(P \cap H)$  consists of the two endpoints of  $P$ .

Let  $A, B \subseteq V(G)$ . We say a path  $P = x_0x_1 \dots x_k$  is an  **$AB$ -path** (and  **$AB$ -edge** if  $P$  is an edge) if  $V(P) \cap A = x_0$  and  $V(P) \cap B = x_k$ . When  $A = \{a\}$ , we use the notation  **$aB$ -path** (and  **$aB$ -edge**) to mean an  $\{a\}B$ -path (and  $\{a\}B$ -edge). Sometimes, it is more

convenient to talk about an  $AB$ -path in the context of graphs. Let  $A, B$  be subgraphs of  $G$ . By an  **$AB$ -path** (and  **$AB$ -edge**), we mean a  $V(A)V(B)$ -path (and  $V(A)V(B)$ -edge). When  $A$  is a single vertex graph  $a$ , we again adopt the notation  $aB$ -path (and  $aB$ -edge) to mean an  $\{a\}V(B)$ -path (and  $\{a\}V(B)$ -edge).

Two paths are **internally disjoint** if they do not share any common internal vertices. Let  $a$  be a vertex and  $B \subseteq V(G) - a$ . Two  $aB$ -paths are **weakly disjoint** if they only have  $a$  in common.

This paragraph defines the concept of a separator. We will make a distinction between different types of separators, which we will clarify below. First, we define a separator of two sets of vertices. Let  $A, B \subseteq V(G)$  and  $X \subseteq V(G)$ . We say  $X$  **separates**  $A, B$  if every  $AB$ -path in  $G$  contains a vertex of  $X$ . We call  $X$  a **separator** of  $A, B$  in this case. Next, we define a separator of a vertex and a set of vertices. Let  $a$  be a vertex of  $G$  and  $B \subseteq V(G)$ . We say  $X$  **separates**  $a, B$  if it separates  $\{a\}, B$  and  $a \notin X$ . We call  $X$  a **separator** of  $a, B$  in this case. Finally, we define a separator of two vertices. Let  $a, b$  be two vertices. We say  $X$  **separates**  $a, b$  if it separates  $\{a\}, \{b\}$  and  $a, b \notin X$ . We call  $X$  a **separator** of  $a, b$ . From the previous three definitions, we make a distinction between different types of separators. For example, a separator of  $a, B$  is conceptually different from a separator of  $\{a\}, B$ . Consider a  $K_{1,3}$  where each edge is subdivided exactly once. Let  $u$  be the cubic vertex and let  $b_i$  ( $i = 1, 2, 3$ ) be the three leaves. Let  $a_i$  be the internal vertex of the  $ub_i$ -path. Then  $X = \{u\}$  is a separator of  $\{u\}$  and  $B = \{b_1, b_2, b_3\}$ , but  $X$  is not a separator of  $u$  and  $B$  because  $u \in X$ . Now  $X = \{a_1, a_2, a_3\}$  is a separator of  $u$  and  $B$ .

### 1.3.2. Minors

Graphs in this section can be either finite or infinite.

Let  $G'$  be a connected subgraph of  $G$  and let  $N$  be the set of vertices of  $G - G'$  with a neighbor in  $G'$ . The graph  $G/G'$  is obtained from  $G - G'$  by adding a vertex  $v$  not in  $G$  and then adding edges from  $v$  to all vertices in  $N$ . We call  $G/G'$  the graph obtained by **contracting**  $G'$ . A **minor** of  $G$  is a graph obtained from a subgraph  $H$  of  $G$  by contracting disjoint connected subgraphs of  $H$ .

Sometimes, it is more convenient to talk about minors without mentioning the contraction operation. We now introduce an alternative definition of minors. We say  $H$  is a **minor** of  $G$  if there is a function  $\pi$ , called an **embedding**, with domain  $V(H) \cup E(H)$  satisfying the following

1.  $\pi(v)$  is a nonempty, connected subgraph of  $G$  for every  $v \in V(H)$ ,
2.  $\pi(u)$  and  $\pi(v)$  are disjoint for every distinct  $u, v \in V(H)$ ,
3. if  $e = uv \in E(H)$ , then  $\pi(e)$  is an edge of  $G$  between  $\pi(u)$  and  $\pi(v)$ .

The union of  $\pi(v)$  and  $\pi(e)$  for all  $v \in V(H)$  and all  $e \in E(H)$  is called an **expansion** of  $H$  in  $G$  and is denoted as  $G|H$ . If  $H$  is a minor of  $G$ , then we also say  $G$  contains an  **$H$ -minor**.

It is easy to see that the two definitions of minors are equivalent. The difference is that using the language of an embedding, we can refer directly the disjoint connected subgraphs that are contracted. We want to remark that if  $H$  is a minor of  $G$  and  $G$  is a minor of  $G'$ , then  $H$  is also a minor of  $G'$ . We will not justify this fact here since our proofs do not rely on it.



Let  $H$  be a minor of  $G$  and let  $v \in V(H)$ . We say  $v$  is **firm** if there exists an embedding  $\pi$  such that  $\pi(v)$  has only one vertex (that is,  $\pi(v)$  is a vertex of  $G$ ).

### 1.3.3. Bridges

Let  $H$  be a subgraph of  $G$ . An  $H$ -**bridge** is a connected subgraph  $B$  of  $G \setminus E(H)$  satisfying one of the following

1.  $B$  has one edge and  $V(B) \subseteq V(H)$ , which we call a **trivial bridge**,
2. there exists a connected component  $C$  of  $G - H$  such that  $E(B)$  consists of all edges incident with at least one vertex of  $C$ .

For a bridge  $B$ , vertices that belong to  $B \cap H$  are called its **feet**. The following properties of bridges are easy to verify. First, if  $x, y$  are two distinct feet of a bridge  $B$ , then  $B$  contains an  $xy$ -path. Next, every edge  $e \notin E(H)$  belongs to a unique bridge. Finally, if  $x \in V(B_1) \cap V(B_2)$  where  $B_1, B_2$  are distinct bridges, then  $x \in V(H)$ .

### 1.3.4. Crossing and Positions

Let  $S$  be a path, finite or infinite and let  $a, b, c, d$  be distinct vertices on  $S$ . We say  $\{a, b\}$  **crosses**  $\{c, d\}$  with respect to  $S$  if one vertex in  $\{c, d\}$  belongs to  $S(ab)$  and the other vertex in  $\{c, d\}$  does not belong to  $S[ab]$ . Let  $P, Q$  be disjoint  $S$ -paths where  $P$  has endpoints  $\{a, b\}$  and  $Q$  has endpoints  $\{c, d\}$ . We say  $P$  **crosses**  $Q$  with respect to  $S$  if  $\{a, b\}$  crosses  $\{c, d\}$  with respect to  $S$ . Let  $B_1, B_2$  be distinct  $S$ -bridges of a graph  $G$ . We say  $B_1$  **crosses**

$B_2$  with respect to  $S$  if there exist two feet  $a, b$  of  $B_1$  and two feet  $c, d$  of  $B_2$  such that  $\{a, b\}$  crosses  $\{c, d\}$  with respect to  $S$ . It is easy to see that crossing is a symmetric relation.

Let  $S$  be a path, finite or infinite. We label all the vertices as they appear on  $S$  as a sequence

$$\dots, x_{-2}, x_{-1}, x_0, x_1, x_2, \dots$$

If  $S$  has a finite end, then the sequence terminates at that end. Otherwise, the sequence continues indefinitely on that end. When  $S$  is a ray, we assume its endpoint  $x_i$  has smallest index  $i$ . Let  $x_a, x_b$  be two distinct vertices of  $S$ . We say with respect to  $S$ ,  $x_a$  is **on the left** of  $x_b$ , or  $x_b$  is **on the right** of  $x_a$ , if  $a < b$ . Let  $P, Q$  be disjoint  $S$ -paths where  $P$  has endpoints  $x_a, x_b$  with  $a < b$  and  $Q$  has endpoints  $x_c, x_d$  with  $c < d$ . We say with respect to  $S$ ,  $Q$  is **on the right** of  $P$ , or  $P$  is **on the left** of  $Q$ , if  $x_b$  is on the left of  $x_c$  with respect to  $S$ .

### 1.3.5. Connectivity

Graphs in this section can be either finite or infinite.

Let  $k \geq 1$ . A graph  $G$  is  **$k$ -connected** if  $|G| > k$  and  $G - X$  is connected for every  $X \subseteq V(G)$  with  $|X| < k$ . Note that for graphs with at least two vertices, being 1-connected is equivalent to being connected.

The best known theorem related to connectivity is Menger Theorem.

**Theorem 1.3.1** (Menger Theorem, Theorem 8.4.1 in [4]). *Let  $G$  be a graph and let  $k$  be an integer. Let  $A, B \subseteq V(G)$  that cannot be separated by fewer than  $k$  vertices. Then  $G$*

contains  $k$  disjoint  $AB$ -paths.

The following corollary to Menger Theorem is also very useful.

**Corollary 1.3.2.** *Let  $a$  be a vertex of  $G$  and let  $B \subseteq V(G) - a$ . If  $a, B$  cannot be separated by fewer than  $k$  vertices, then  $G$  contains  $k$  weakly disjoint  $aB$ -paths.*

*Proof.* Let  $A$  be the set of neighbors of  $a$  in  $G$ .

**Claim 1.3.2.1.** *In  $G - a$ ,  $A$  and  $B$  cannot be separated by fewer than  $k$  vertices.*

Suppose there exists a separator  $X$  of size less than  $k$  separating  $A$  and  $B$  in  $G - a$ . We show that  $X$  is a separator of  $a$  and  $B$  in  $G$ . Let  $P$  be an  $aB$ -path in  $G$ . Then  $P - a$  is a path in  $G - a$  with one endpoint in  $A$  and the other endpoint in  $B$ . Thus,  $P - a$  contains a subpath  $P'$  that is an  $AB$ -path. This means that  $P'$  contains a vertex of  $X$  and so does  $P$ . We have shown that every  $aB$ -path in  $G$  contains a vertex of  $X$ . In addition,  $a \notin X$  since  $X \subseteq V(G) - a$ . Hence,  $X$  is a separator of  $a$  and  $B$  in  $G$ . Since  $|X| < k$ , we get a contradiction. This proves the claim.

By Theorem 1.3.1,  $G - a$  contains  $k$  disjoint  $AB$ -paths. Therefore,  $G$  contains  $k$  weakly disjoint  $aB$ -paths.  $\square$

Menger Theorem guarantees the existence of many disjoint paths between two set of vertices if they cannot be separated by a small set. The next theorem shows that if we are given a set of  $k$  weakly disjoint  $aB$ -paths in  $G$  and we know  $G$  contains a set of  $k + 1$  weakly disjoint  $aB$ -paths, then we can obtain those  $k + 1$  paths so that they contain the same set of endpoints as the given  $k$  paths.

**Theorem 1.3.3.** *Let  $a$  be a vertex of  $G$  and  $B \subseteq V(G) - a$ . Let  $\mathcal{P}$  be a set of  $k$  weakly disjoint  $aB$ -paths. If  $G$  has more than  $k$  weakly disjoint  $aB$ -paths, then  $G$  has a set  $\mathcal{Q}$  of  $k + 1$  weakly disjoint  $aB$ -paths such that every end of a path of  $\mathcal{P}$  in  $B$  is an end of a path of  $\mathcal{Q}$ .*

*Proof.* For every set  $\mathcal{Q}$  of  $k + 1$  weakly disjoint  $aB$ -paths, let  $H$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{P}, \mathcal{Q}$ . Since  $H$  is a finite graph, we can choose  $\mathcal{Q}$  so that  $|E(H)|$  is minimal. We prove that this set  $\mathcal{Q}$  satisfies the conclusion of the theorem. Suppose for contradiction that there exists a path  $P \in \mathcal{P}$  having an end  $x \in B$  that is not an end of any path in  $\mathcal{Q}$ . Since  $a$  belongs to every path in  $\mathcal{P} \cup \mathcal{Q}$ , there exists a  $z \in P$  such that  $z \in Q$  for some  $Q \in \mathcal{Q}$ , but no other vertex of  $P[zx]$  belongs to any path in  $\mathcal{Q}$ . First, suppose  $z = a$ . This means that  $P$  only intersects every path in  $\mathcal{Q}$  at  $a$ . Since  $|\mathcal{P}| = k$  and  $|\mathcal{Q}| = k + 1$ ,  $H$  has an edge  $e$  incident with  $a$  such that  $e$  does not belong to any path in  $\mathcal{P}$ . Let  $Q$  be the path on  $\mathcal{Q}$  containing  $e$ . By replacing  $Q$  with  $P$ , we obtain a set  $\mathcal{Q}'$  of  $k + 1$  weakly disjoint  $aB$ -paths and the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{P}, \mathcal{Q}'$  yields a graph  $H$  with smaller  $|E(H)|$  value, contradicting the minimality of  $E(H)$ . Hence,  $z \neq a$ . Now  $z \in Q$  for some  $Q \in \mathcal{Q}$ , but no other vertex of  $P[zx]$  belongs to any path in  $\mathcal{Q}$ . Let  $y$  be the endpoint of  $Q$  in  $B$ . Note that  $Q[zy]$  contains an edge  $e$  where  $e \notin E(P)$ . Let  $Q'$  be the path obtained from  $Q$  by replacing  $Q[zy]$  with  $P[zx]$  and let  $\mathcal{Q}'$  be obtained from  $\mathcal{Q}$  by replacing  $Q$  with  $Q'$ . Now  $\mathcal{Q}'$  is a set of  $k + 1$  weakly disjoint  $aB$ -paths whose resulting graph  $H$  has smaller  $|E(H)|$  value, contradicting the minimality of  $E(H)$ . Therefore,  $\mathcal{Q}$  satisfies the conclusion of the theorem.  $\square$

## Chapter 2. Unavoidable Topological Minors of Large 3-connected Rooted Graphs

Graphs in this chapter are finite.

### 2.1. Definitions and Lemmas

This section defines more terminology and states some theorems that are needed for the proof of our main result. First, we examine the properties of 3-connected graphs. We discuss how local operations affect 3-connectivity. The following theorem was proven by Tutte.

**Theorem 2.1.1** (Chapter 3, Exercise 10 in [4]). *Let  $G \neq K_4$  be a 3-connected graph and let  $e \in E(G)$ . Then  $G/e$  is 3-connected or  $G \setminus e$  is a subdivision of a 3-connected graph.*

Given a 3-connected graph  $G$  together with a subset  $X$  of  $E(G)$ , if we know that every proper minor of  $G$  no longer contains  $X$ , then we can say something about how  $X$  interacts with edges not in  $X$ . This is the main idea of the next theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.2.** *Let  $G \neq K_4$  be a 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be a subset of  $E(G)$ . Assume that for every proper 3-connected minor  $H$  of  $G$ , we have  $X \not\subseteq E(H)$ . Then for every  $e \in E(G) - X$ , one of the following must be true*

1. *one endpoint of  $e$  is cubic in  $G$  and is incident with two edges of  $X$ ,*
2.  *$e$  and two edges of  $X$  form a triangle.*

*Proof.* By Theorem 2.1.1, either  $H = G/e$  is 3-connected or  $G \setminus e$  is a subdivision of a 3-connected graph  $H$ . In both cases,  $H$  is a proper minor of  $G$ , so by the minimality

assumption,  $X \not\subseteq E(H)$ . If  $H = G/e$ , then after identifying the two ends of  $e$ , there exist two parallel edges that are both in  $X$ . Thus,  $e$  and two edges of  $X$  form a triangle in  $G$ , so statement 2 is satisfied. Otherwise,  $G \setminus e$  is a subdivision of  $H$ . Since  $H$  is simple and 3-connected and  $X \not\subseteq E(H)$ , it follows that  $G \setminus e$  has a vertex  $v$  of degree 2 that is incident with two edges of  $X$  and  $v$  is incident with  $e$  in  $G$ . Hence, in  $G$ , one endpoint of  $e$  is cubic and is incident with two edges of  $X$ , so statement 1 is satisfied.  $\square$

The next theorem asserts that a sufficiently large connected graph contains a vertex of high degree or a long path starting from any vertex.

**Theorem 2.1.3.** *Let  $d, t \geq 3$  and let  $f_{2.1.3}(t) = 1 + (d-1) + (d-1)(d-2) + (d-1)(d-2)^2 + \cdots + (d-1)(d-2)^{t-1}$ . Let  $G$  be a connected graph with  $|G| \geq f_{2.1.3}(d, t)$ . Then  $\Delta(G) \geq d$  or  $G$  contains a path of length  $t$  starting from any vertex.*

*Proof.* Assume  $\Delta(G) \leq d-1$ , for otherwise we are done. Let  $v \in V(G)$  be chosen arbitrarily and let  $n_k$  be the number of vertices in  $G$  of distance  $k$  from  $v$ . Then  $n_0 = 1$ ,  $n_1 = \deg_G v \leq d-1$ , and  $n_k \leq n_{k-1}(d-2)$  for all  $k \geq 2$ . Hence,

$$n_0 + n_1 + \cdots + n_{t-1} \leq 1 + (d-1) + (d-1)(d-2) + (d-1)(d-2)^2 + \cdots + (d-1)(d-2)^{t-2}.$$

In addition, when  $d, t \geq 3$ ,

$$1 + (d-1) + (d-1)(d-2) + (d-1)(d-2)^2 + \cdots + (d-1)(d-2)^{t-2} < |G|.$$

This implies that  $n_t \neq 0$ . Hence,  $G$  contains a path of length  $t$  starting from  $v$ .  $\square$

The next theorem is a special case of Theorem 1.1.12. Given a connected graph  $G$  and a large subset  $X$  of  $V(G)$ , the unavoidable topological minors containing many elements

of  $X$  are a path, a subdivided star, or a subdivided comb. If in addition, we know that vertices of  $X$  have degree 1 in  $G$ , then we can eliminate the path possibility.

**Theorem 2.1.4.** *There exists a function  $f_{2.1.4}(d, t)$  where  $d, t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $T$  be a tree with at least  $f_{2.1.4}(d, t)$  leaves. Then  $T$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,d}$  or a subdivided  $\mathcal{C}_t$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $k = \max(d, t)$  and let  $X$  be the set of leaves of  $T$ . Let  $f_{2.1.4}(d, t) = f_{1.1.12}(k)$ . Note that every element of  $X$  has degree one in  $T$ . By Theorem 1.1.12,  $T$  contains one of the following subgraphs

1. a path containing at least  $k$  vertices of  $X$ ,
2. a subdivided  $K_{1,k}$  whose leaves belong to  $X$ ,
3. a subdivided  $\mathcal{C}_k$  whose leaves belong to  $X$ .

Note that statement 1 is not possible because vertices of  $X$  have degree 1 in  $T$ . Therefore,  $T$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,d}$  or a subdivided  $\mathcal{C}_t$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T$ .  $\square$

We will need a stronger version of Theorem 2.1.4. We want to insist that in case  $T$  contains a subdivided a comb, the leaves of the comb are arranged in a nice way with respect to  $T$ .

**Definition 2.1.5.** Let  $T$  be a tree whose leaves are labeled  $u_1, u_2, \dots, u_k$  where  $k \geq 3$ . Suppose  $T$  contains  $K$ , a subdivided comb  $\mathcal{C}_n$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T$ . If a leaf sequence  $u_{i_1}, u_{i_2}, \dots, u_{i_n}$  of  $K$  satisfies  $i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_n$  or  $i_n < i_{n-1} < \dots < i_1$ , then we say  $K$  is **straight with respect to  $T$**  (or simply **straight** when the tree  $T$  is clear).

**Theorem 2.1.6.** *There exists a function  $f_{2.1.6}(m, n)$  where  $m, n \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $T$  be a tree with at least  $f_{2.1.6}(m, n)$  leaves. Then  $T$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,m}$  or a subdivided straight  $\mathcal{C}_n$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $k = R(n, n)$  and let  $f_{2.1.6}(m, n) = f_{2.1.4}(m, k)$ . We label the leaves of  $T$  as  $u_1, u_2, \dots, u_l$  where  $l \geq f_{2.1.4}(m, k)$ . By Theorem 2.1.4,  $T$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,m}$  or a subdivided  $\mathcal{C}_k$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T$ . If  $T$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,m}$ , then the theorem holds. Otherwise,  $T$  contains a subdivided  $\mathcal{C}_k$  whose leaf sequence is labeled  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_k$ , so that each  $v_i$  corresponds to a leaf  $u_{i_j}$  of  $T$ . Let  $H = K^k$  be a complete graph on  $\{v_1, v_2, \dots, v_k\}$ . We color an edge  $v_a v_b$  of  $H$  red if  $a < b$  and  $i_a < i_b$  and blue if  $a < b$  and  $i_a > i_b$ . By the definition of  $k$ , the graph  $H$  contains a monochromatic subgraph  $K^n$ . This yields a subdivided straight  $\mathcal{C}_n$ .  $\square$

We now turn back to discuss unavoidable structures of large graphs. Recall that at the beginning, we have a theorem about the unavoidable topological minors of 3-connected graphs with many vertices. Since all graphs in this thesis are simple, we can also determine the unavoidable topological minors of 3-connected graphs with many edges as well. The following is a reformulation of Theorem 1.1.7. We want to use this theorem because it is essential later on in our proof.

**Theorem 2.1.7.** *There exists a function  $f_{2.1.7}(t)$  where  $t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $G$  be a 3-connected graph with at least  $f_{2.1.7}(t)$  edges. Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $H$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{3,t}, W_t, V_t\}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $n$  be determined as in Theorem 1.1.7 and let  $f_{2.1.7}(t) = \binom{n}{2}$ . Then  $|G| \geq n$



because  $G$  is simple. The theorem then follows from Theorem 1.1.7.  $\square$

Finally, we discuss the concepts of cycles and chords and examine chord arrangements.

**Definition 2.1.8.** Let  $n \geq 3$ . A **cycle**  $C$  is a graph whose vertex set is  $\{x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n\}$  and whose edge set is  $\{x_1x_2, x_2x_3, \dots, x_{n-1}x_n, x_nx_1\}$ . We denote  $C$  by listing its vertices, in the order as they appear on  $C$ , so we will write  $C = x_1x_2 \dots x_n$ . The **length** of a cycle is the number of its edges, which is also the same as the number of its vertices. A cycle of length  $n$  is denoted as  $C_n$ . We call a  $C$ -path a  **$C$ -chord** (or simply **chord** when the cycle  $C$  is clear).

**Definition 2.1.9.** Let  $\{M_1, M_2, \dots, M_k\}$  be a set of  $k$  pairwise internally disjoint chords of a cycle  $C$ . For each  $i$ , let  $x_i, y_i$  be the endpoints of  $M_i$  on  $C$ . The set  $\{M_1, M_2, \dots, M_k\}$  is of

- arrangement 1 if  $x_1 = x_2 = \dots = x_k$  and  $y_1, y_2, \dots, y_k$  are distinct,
- arrangement 2 if the chords are pairwise disjoint and their endpoints appear in the order  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_k, y_1, y_2, \dots, y_k$ ,
- arrangement 3 if the chords are pairwise disjoint and their endpoints appear in the order  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_k, y_k, \dots, y_2, y_1$ ,
- arrangement 4 if the chords are pairwise disjoint and their endpoints appear in the order  $x_1, y_1, x_2, y_2, \dots, x_k, y_k$ .

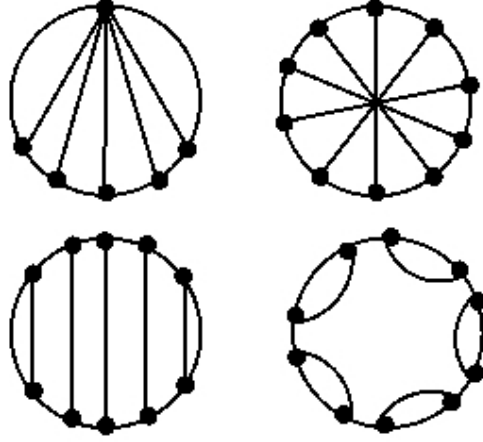


Figure 2.1. Top left: arrangement 1, top right: arrangement 2, bottom left: arrangement 3, bottom right: arrangement 4

To examine chord arrangements, we need a stronger version of Ramsey Theorem stated at the beginning of this thesis. In fact, Ramsey Theorem can be formulated using the language of coloring, which gives us the following theorem. We will refer to this result as Ramsey Theorem from now on.

**Theorem 2.1.10** (Ramsey Theorem). *For any positive integers  $t_1, t_2, \dots, t_n$ , there exists an integer  $N$  satisfying the following. For any function  $\pi : E(K_N) \rightarrow \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ , there exists an  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  such that the subgraph formed by edges  $e$  with  $\pi(e) = i$  contains a clique of size  $t_i$ . The smallest such  $N$  is denoted as  $R(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_n)$ .*

Using Ramsey Theorem, we prove that if a cycle has many chords, then many of them will be of the same arrangement.

**Theorem 2.1.11.** *Let  $t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4 \geq 3$  be integers. Then there exists a function  $f_{2.1.11}(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4)$  with the following property. Let  $C$  be a cycle with at least  $f_{2.1.11}(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4)$*

chords. Then in  $C$ , we can find a set of  $t_i$  chords of arrangement  $i$  for some  $i \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$ .

*Proof.* Let  $f_{2.1.11}(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4) = R(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4) = N$  and let  $C$  be a cycle with at least  $f_{2.1.11}(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4)$  chords. Let  $\pi : E(K_N) \rightarrow \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$  be a function. Then there exists an  $i \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$  such that the subgraph formed by edges  $e$  with  $\pi(e) = i$  contains a clique of size  $t_i$ . This yields a set of  $t_i$  chords of arrangement  $i$  in  $C$ .  $\square$

## 2.2. Edge Version

In this section, we prove Theorem 1.2.1. To do so, we prove the minor version of Theorem 1.2.1 and then open up the contracted vertices to obtain the topological minor result. We need the following definitions.

**Definition 2.2.1.** Let  $n \geq 3$  and let  $\{x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n\}$  be a set of vertices. Let  $u, v$  be vertices not in  $\{x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n\}$ . A  $K_{2,n}$  is obtained by adding edges  $ux_i$  and  $vx_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ .

**Definition 2.2.2.** Let  $n \geq 3$  and let  $G_1, G_2, G_3$  be disjoint graphs such that each  $G_i$  is either a star or a comb with  $n$  leaves. For  $i = 1, 2, 3$ , we label the leaves of  $G_i$  as  $x_1^i, x_2^i, \dots, x_n^i$  (if  $G_i$  is a comb, then we label the leaves according to one of its leaf sequences). Let  $G$  be the graph obtained by identifying  $x_i^1, x_i^2, x_i^3$ , for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ , and then unsubdividing all vertices of degree two.

- If all of the  $G_i$  are stars, then we call  $G$  a  $K_{3,n}$ . For a  $K_{3,n}$  or its subdivision, we use the term **cores** to denote its degree- $n$  vertices and the term **children** to denote its cubic vertices.

- If exactly two of the  $G_i$  are stars, then we call  $G$  a  $K_{3,n}^1$ .
- If exactly one of the  $G_i$  is a star, then we call  $G$  a  $K_{3,n}^2$ .
- If none of the  $G_i$  is a star, then we call  $G$  a  $K_{3,n}^3$ .

**Definition 2.2.3.** Let  $n \geq 3$  and let  $C = x_1x_2 \dots x_n$  be a cycle. A **wheel**  $W_n$  is obtained by adding a vertex  $u$ , called the **center**, and edges  $ux_1, ux_2, \dots, ux_n$ . For  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ , an edge  $ux_i$  is called a **spoke** and an edge  $x_i x_{i+1}$  (with  $x_{n+1} = x_1$ ) is called a **rim**. For a subdivided wheel, we will use the terms spoke and rim to denote its subdivided spoke and subdivided rim respectively.

**Definition 2.2.4.** Let  $n \geq 3$ . Let  $P = x_1x_2 \dots x_n$  and  $Q = y_1y_2 \dots y_n$  be two disjoint paths. For every  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ , we add an edge between  $x_i$  and  $y_i$ . A **ladder with a handle**  $V_n$  is the graph obtained by adding two vertices  $u, v$ , called the **grips**, and edges  $uv, ux_1, uy_1, vx_n, vy_n$ . We call  $x_i y_i$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ ) a **rung** and  $x_i x_{i+1}$  or  $y_i y_{i+1}$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, n-1$ ) a **rail edge** of  $V_n$ . We call  $P, Q$  the **rails** and  $uv$  the **handle** of  $V_n$ . For a subdivided ladder, we will use the terms rung, rail, and handle to denote its subdivided rung, subdivided rail, and subdivided handle respectively.

**Lemma 2.2.5.** *There exists a function  $f_{2.2.5}(t)$  where  $t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $G$  be a 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be a subset of  $E(G)$  with  $|X| \geq f_{2.2.5}(t)$ . Then  $G$  contains a  $K_{3,m}$ - or a  $W_m$ -minor, for some  $m$ , each containing at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ .*

**Remark.** *We can actually insist that  $m = t$  in the statement of the lemma. However, to facilitate the case analysis in Theorem 1.2.1, we are not concerned with how big  $m$  is, as long as the minor contains at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $f_{2.2.5}(t) = \min \{f_{2.1.7}(t^2 + 3t), 7\}$ . By proving the lemma on the largest 3-connected minor of  $G$  containing  $X$ , we may assume that no 3-connected proper minor of  $G$  contains  $X$ . Note that  $G \neq K_4$  because  $K_4$  has only six edges whereas  $|X| \geq 7$ . By Theorem 2.1.2, for every  $e \in E(G) - X$ , one of the following must be true

1. one endpoint of  $e$  is cubic in  $G$  and is incident with two edges of  $X$ ,
2.  $e$  and two edges of  $X$  form a triangle.

Let  $E_1$  be the set of edges in  $E(G) - X$  satisfying statement 1 and let  $E_2 = E(G) - (X \cup E_1)$ . Since  $|X| \geq f_{2.1.7}(t^2 + 3t)$ ,  $G$  contains a subdivision  $H$  of  $J$  for some  $J$  in  $\{K_{3,n}, W_n, V_n \mid n \geq t^2 + 3t\}$ . We choose  $H$  with the largest number of heavy component paths. The following observation is immediate.

**Claim 2.2.5.1.** *Let  $P$  be a light component path of  $H$ . Then  $G$  does not contain a  $P$ -path  $P'$  such that  $P'$  is also an  $H$ -path and  $P'$  contains an edge of  $X$ .*

Assume for a contradiction that there exists such a path  $P'$ . Let  $x, y$  be the two endpoints of  $P'$ . Since  $P$  is light, we can replace  $P[xy]$  by  $P'$  and obtain a subdivision of  $J$  with more heavy component paths than  $H$ , contradicting the choice of  $H$ . Consequently, no such  $P'$  exists. This proves the claim.

We divide the remain of this proof into three cases.

**Case 1:**  $H$  is a subdivided  $K_{3,n}$  where  $n \geq t^2 + 3t$ . Let  $u_1, u_2, u_3$  be the cores and let  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_n$  be the children of  $H$ . Let  $P_{i,j}$  be the component path between  $u_i$  and  $v_j$ . A component path is called good if it contains at least one edge of  $X \cup E_1$  and is called bad otherwise. A child vertex is called good if it belongs to at least one good component path

and is called bad otherwise.

**Claim 2.2.5.2.** *If  $H$  contains at least  $t$  good children, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_t$  be the good children of  $H$  and let  $H' \subseteq H$  be the subdivided  $K_{3,t}$  with  $u_1, u_2, u_3$  as the cores and  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_t$  as the children. Then for every  $k \in \{1, 2, \dots, t\}$ , there exists a component path  $P_{i,k}$ , for some  $i \in \{1, 2, 3\}$ , containing at least one edge of  $X \cup E_1$  because  $v_k$  is good. If a component path  $P_{i,k}$  contains an edge  $e_k \in X$ , then we associate  $v_k$  with this  $e_k$ . Otherwise,  $P_{i,k}$  does not contain any edge belonging to  $X$ . Thus, in  $P_{i,k}$ , there exists an edge  $e'_k \in E_1$ . By definition, one endpoint of  $e'_k$  is cubic in  $G$ , call it  $x$ , and is incident with two edges of  $X$ . Observe that  $x \neq u_i$  because  $\deg_G(u_i) \geq n > 3$ . Hence,  $x = v_k$  or it is an internal vertex of  $P_{i,k}$ . If  $x = v_k$ , then  $v_k$  is cubic in  $G$  and is incident with two edges of  $X$ . Since  $\deg_{H'}(v_k) = 3$ , there exists an  $i' \neq i$  such that the component path  $P_{i',k}$  contains an edge  $e_k \in X$ . In this case, we associate  $v_k$  with this  $e_k$ . Otherwise,  $x$  is an internal vertex of  $P_{i,k}$ . But then this implies that  $P_{i,k}$  contains an edge  $e_k \in X$ , which is not possible. We have shown that for every  $k \in \{1, 2, \dots, t\}$ , we can associate a good child  $v_k$  with an edge  $e_k \in X$ . In addition,  $e_1, e_2, \dots, e_t$  are distinct because every  $e_k$  belongs to  $E(P_{1,k} \cup P_{2,k} \cup P_{3,k})$ . We now perform contraction in  $H'$  to obtain the desired  $K_{3,t}$ -minor according to the following procedure. For a component path containing an  $e_k \in X$  that has been associated with a good  $v_k$ , we contract all edges except  $e_k$  in that component path. For every other component path, we contract it into an edge. Doing so yields a  $K_{3,t}$ -minor containing at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ . This proves the claim.

From the previous claim, we may assume that  $H$  has fewer than  $t$  good children and

so it has at least  $t^2$  bad children because  $n \geq t^2 + 3t$ . We choose  $t^2$  bad children and label them  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_{t^2}$ . By the definition of being bad,  $E(P_{i,k}) \subseteq E_2$  for every  $i \in \{1, 2, 3\}$  and every  $k \in \{1, 2, \dots, t^2\}$ . Let  $w_k$  be the neighbor of  $u_1$  on  $P_{1,k}$  for  $k = 1, 2, \dots, t^2$ . Then for every  $k$ , there exists a  $z_k$  such that  $u_1 w_k z_k$  is a triangle with  $z_k u_1, z_k w_k \in X$ . We call  $z_k$  the tip of  $v_k$ .

**Claim 2.2.5.3.** *For every  $k = 1, 2, \dots, t^2$ ,  $z_k \in H$ .*

If  $z_k \notin H$  for some  $k$ , then we get a contradiction of Claim 2.2.5.1 by setting  $P = P_{1,k}$  and  $P' = z_k u_1 \cup z_k w_k$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 2.2.5.4.** *For every  $k = 1, 2, \dots, t^2$ ,  $z_k \notin \{u_1, u_2, u_3\}$ .*

Clearly,  $z_k \neq u_1$  because  $G$  is simple. Assume for a contradiction that  $z_k = u_2$  for some  $k$ . By replacing  $P_{2,k}$  with  $u_2 w_k$ , we obtain a subdivided  $K_{3,n}$  with more heavy component paths than  $H$  and this contradicts the choice of  $H$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 2.2.5.5.** *For every  $k = 1, 2, \dots, t^2$ ,  $z_k$  does not belong to a component path for which one of its endpoint is a bad child.*

Assume for a contradiction that some  $z_k$  belongs to a  $P_{i,l}$ , for a bad child  $v_l$ , where  $l = k$  is possible. If  $i = 1$ , then we get a contradiction of Claim 2.2.5.1 by setting  $P = P_{1,l}$  and  $P' = z_k u_1$ . Hence,  $i \neq 1$ . By replacing  $P_{1,l}$  with  $u_1 z_k$ , we obtain a subdivided  $K_{3,n}$  with more heavy component paths than  $H$  and this contradicts the choice of  $H$ . This proves the claim.

From the previous three claims, we deduce that for every bad child  $v_k$ , its tip  $z_k$  is

not a core vertex and belongs to a component path for which one of its endpoint is a good child. Since  $H$  has at least  $t^2$  bad children and fewer than  $t$  good ones, there exists a good child  $v_l$ , for some  $l$ , such that  $(P_{1,l} \cup P_{2,l} \cup P_{3,l}) - \{u_1, u_2, u_3\}$  contains at least  $t$  tips  $z_k$  of at least  $t$  bad children. We choose  $t$  bad children and label them  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_t$ . We now describe the process to obtain the desired  $K_{3,m}$ -minor. We first contract  $(P_{1,l} \cup P_{2,l} \cup P_{3,l}) - \{u_2, u_3\}$  into a vertex  $u'$ . Next, for  $k = 1, 2, \dots, t$ , we have the paths  $P_{1,k}[w_k v_k] \cup w_k u'$  between  $u'$  and  $v_k$ , each of which contains at least one edge of  $X$ . Finally, for  $k = 1, 2, \dots, t$ , we have the paths  $P_{2,k}$  between  $u_2$  and  $v_k$  and the paths  $P_{3,k}$  between  $u_3$  and  $v_k$ . This yields a subdivided  $K_{3,t}$ -minor with cores  $u', u_2, u_3$  and children  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_t$  where every  $u'v_i$ -path (for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, t$ ) contains at least one edge of  $X$ . This yields a  $K_{3,t}$ -minor in  $G$  containing at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ .

**Case 2:**  $H$  is a subdivided  $W_n$  where  $n \geq t^2 + 3t$ . We orient the rim cycle of  $H$  clockwise and call it  $C$ . Let  $u$  be the center of  $H$ . A spoke is called good if it contains at least one edge of  $X \cup E_1$  and is called bad otherwise.

**Claim 2.2.5.6.** *If  $H$  contains at least  $t$  good spokes, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $H'$  consists of  $C$  and  $t$  good spokes of  $H$ . In  $H'$ , let  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_t$  be the cubic vertices on  $C$ , listed in the order as they appear on  $C$ . For  $i = 1, 2, \dots, t$ , let  $S_i$  be the  $uv_i$ -spoke of  $H'$  and let  $Q_i$  be the directed  $v_i v_{i+1}$ -rim on  $C$  (with  $v_{n+1} = v_1$ ). Observe that each  $S_i$  contains an edge of  $X \cup E_1$  by the definition of being good. If an  $S_i$  contains an edge  $e_i \in X$ , then we associate  $S_i$  with this  $e_i$ . Otherwise,  $S_i$  does not contain any edge belonging to  $X$ . Thus, it contains an edge  $e'_i \in E_1$ . By definition, one endpoint of  $e'_i$  is cubic in  $G$ , call



it  $x$ , and is incident with two edges of  $X$ . Observe that  $x \neq u$  because  $\deg_G(u) \geq n > 3$ . Hence,  $x = v_i$  or  $x$  is an internal vertex of  $S_i$ . If  $x$  is an internal vertex of  $S_i$ , then  $S_i$  contains an edge  $e_i \in X$ , which is not possible. Otherwise,  $x = v_i$ . This means that  $v_i$  is cubic and is incident with two edges of  $X$ . Since  $\deg_{H'}(v_i) = 3$ ,  $Q_i$  contains an edge  $e_i \in X$ . We associate  $S_i$  with this  $e_i$ . We have shown that every good  $S_i$  can be associated with an edge  $e_i \in X$ . In addition,  $e_1, e_2, \dots, e_t$  are distinct because every  $e_i$  belongs to  $E(S_i \cup Q_i)$ . To obtain the desire  $W_t$ -minor, we contract  $H'$  as following. For a component path containing an  $e_i \in X$  that has been associated with a good  $S_i$ , we contract all edges except  $e_i$  in that component path. For every other component path, we contract it into an edge. Since there are  $t$  good spokes, we obtain a  $W_t$ -minor containing at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ . This proves the claim.

From the previous claim, we may assume that  $H$  has fewer than  $t$  good spokes and so it has at least  $t^2 + 2t$  bad spokes because  $n \geq t^2 + 3t$ . Let  $S$  be a bad spoke and let  $v$  be the endpoint of  $S$  on  $C$ . By definition,  $E(S) \subseteq E_2$ . Let  $w$  be the neighbor of  $u$  on  $S$ . Then there exists a vertex  $z$  such that  $uwz$  forms a triangle with  $zu, zw \in X$ . We call  $z$  the tip of  $S$ .

**Claim 2.2.5.7.**  $z \in H - u$ .

If  $z \notin H$ , then we get a contradiction of Claim 2.2.5.1 by setting  $P = S$  and  $P' = zu \cup zw$ . In addition,  $z \neq u$  because  $G$  is simple. This proves the claim.

**Claim 2.2.5.8.**  $z$  belongs to a good spoke.

Since  $z \in H$  and  $z \neq u$ , either  $z$  is an internal vertex of a rim or  $z$  belongs to a

spoke. If  $z$  is an internal vertex of a rim, then  $H \cup uz$  is a subdivided  $W_{n+1}$  with more heavy component paths than  $H$ , contradicting the choice of  $H$ . This means that  $z$  belongs to a spoke. If  $z$  belongs to a bad spoke  $S'$ , where  $S' = S$  is possible, then we get a contradiction of Claim 2.2.5.1 by setting  $P = S'$  and  $P' = zu$ . Therefore, if  $z$  belongs to a spoke, then it belongs to a good spoke. This proves the claim.

We have shown that for every bad spoke  $S$ , its tip  $z$  is not the center and belongs to a good spoke. Since  $H$  has at least  $t^2 + 2t$  bad spokes and fewer than  $t$  good spokes, there exists a good spoke  $S_g$  such that  $S_g - u$  contains at least  $t + 2$  such tips  $z$ . We choose  $t + 2$  of those bad spokes and label them as  $S_1, S_2, \dots, S_{t+2}$ , so that all of their corresponding tips  $z_1, z_2, \dots, z_{t+2}$  belong to  $S_g - u$ . Let  $v_i$  be the endpoint of  $S_i$  on  $C$  and let  $w_i$  be the neighbor of  $u$  on  $S_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, t + 2$ . Let  $w$  be the neighbor of  $u$  on  $S_g$  and let  $v$  be the endpoint of  $S_g$  on  $C$ . Then on  $C$ , we may assume, without loss of generality, that  $v$  is between  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ . We construct the desired  $W_t$ -minor as following. Let  $Q$  be the  $v_1v_2$ -subpath of  $C$  that is disjoint from  $S_g$  and let  $D = S_1 \cup S_2 \cup Q$ . Then  $D$  is a cycle. Let  $M = D \cup (S_g - u)$  and let  $R_i = (S_i \cup z_iw_i) - u$  for  $i = 3, 4, \dots, t + 2$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=3}^{t+2} R_i) \cup M$  contains a  $W_t$ -minor containing at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ .

**Case 3:**  $H$  is a subdivided  $V_n$  where  $n \geq t^2 + 3t$ . Let  $u, v$  be the grips and let  $P, Q$  be the rails of  $H$ . A rung is called good if it contains at least one edge of  $X \cup E_1$  and is called bad otherwise.

**Claim 2.2.5.9.** *If  $H$  contains at least  $3t + 1$  good rungs, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $R_1, R_2, \dots, R_{3t+1}$  be  $3t + 1$  good rungs of  $H$ , listed in the order they appear along

the ladder, where each  $R_i$  has endpoints  $x_i \in P, y_i \in Q$ . Let  $H'$  be the subgraph of  $H$  that is obtained from  $H$  by deleting edges and internal vertices of other rungs. Then  $H'$  is a subdivided  $V_{3t+1}$  whose rungs are  $R_1, R_2, \dots, R_{3t+1}$ . In  $H'$ , let  $P_i$  be the subdivided  $x_i x_{i+1}$ -rail edge and  $Q_i$  be the subdivided  $y_i y_{i+1}$ -rail edge for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, 3t$ . Observe that each  $R_i$  contains an edge of  $X \cup E_1$  by the definition of being good. If  $R_i$  contains an edge  $e_i \in X$ , then we associate  $R_i$  with this  $e_i$ . Otherwise,  $R_i$  does not contain any edge belonging to  $X$ . Thus, it contains an edge  $e'_i \in E_1$ . By definition, one endpoint of  $e'_i$  is cubic in  $G$ , call it  $x$ , and is incident with two edges of  $X$ . If  $x$  is an internal vertex of  $R_i$ , then  $R_i$  contains an edge  $e_i \in X$ , which is not possible. Otherwise,  $x = x_i$  or  $x = y_i$ . This means that  $x_i$  or  $y_i$  is cubic and is incident with two edges of  $X$ . Since  $\deg_{H'}(x_i) = \deg_{H'}(y_i) = 3$ ,  $P_i$  or  $Q_i$  contains an edge  $e_i \in X$ . We associate  $R_i$  with this  $e_i$ . We have shown that every good  $R_i$  can be associated with an edge  $e_i \in X$ . In addition,  $e_1, e_2, \dots, e_{3t}$  are distinct because every  $e_i$  belongs to  $E(R_i \cup P_i \cup Q_i)$ . Note that each chosen  $e_i \in X$  is on a rung or a rail. Since there are  $3t$  such chosen  $e_i$ , at least  $t$  of them are on the rungs or at least  $t$  of them are on the same rail. To obtain the desired  $W_m$ -minor, we do the following to  $H'$ . For a component path contains an  $e_i \in X$  that has been associated with a good  $R_i$ , we contract all edges except  $e_i$  in that component path. For every other component path, we contract it into an edge. First, suppose at least  $t$  of those  $e_i$  are on the rungs. By contracting one of the rails into a single vertex, we obtain a  $W_m$ -minor with at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ . Now suppose at least  $t$  of them are on a rail, say  $P$ . By contracting  $Q$  into a single vertex, we obtain a  $W_m$ -minor with at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ . This proves the claim.

From the previous claim, we may assume that  $H$  has fewer than  $3t + 1$  good rungs. This implies that  $H$  has at least  $t^2$  bad rungs because  $n \geq t^2 + 3t$ . We choose  $t^2$  of them and label them as  $R_1, R_2, \dots, R_{t^2}$ , in the order as they appear along the ladder. For each  $R_i$ , let  $x_i \in P$  and  $y_i \in Q$  be its two endpoints. By the definition of being bad,  $E(R_i) \subseteq E_2$  for every  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, t^2\}$ . Let  $w_i$  be the neighbor of  $x_i$  on  $R_i$ . Then there exists a vertex  $z_i$  such that  $z_i x_i w_i$  forms a triangle with  $z_i x_i, z_i w_i \in X$ .

**Claim 2.2.5.10.**  $z_i \in H$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, t^2$ .

If  $z_i \notin H$ , then we get a contradiction of Claim 2.2.5.1 by setting  $P = R_i$  and  $P' = z_i x_i \cup z_i w_i$ . This proves the claim.

Let  $A$  be the handle of  $H$  and let  $a, b$  be the endpoints of  $P$  such that  $a$  is adjacent to  $u$  and  $b$  is adjacent to  $v$ . We define  $B$  to be the union of  $P$  and the  $ua, bv$ -component paths of  $H$  and let  $D = H - (A \cup B)$ . From the previous claim, we deduce that each  $z_i$  belongs to one of the subgraphs  $A, B$ , or  $D$  because  $V(H) = V(A) \cup V(B) \cup V(D)$ . Since there are  $t^2$  such  $z_i$ , at least  $t$  of them belong to one of the following

- $V(B)$ . In this case, we contract  $\overset{\circ}{B}$  into a vertex.
- $V(A - B)$ . In this case, we contract  $\overset{\circ}{A}$  into a vertex.
- $V(D)$ . In this case, we contract  $D$  into a vertex.

This yields a minor of  $G$ , which contains a  $W_m$ -minor with at least  $t$  edges of  $X$ . □

We will now prove the edge version.

*Proof of Theorem 1.2.1.* Let  $a = f_{2.1.6}(t, t)$ ,  $b = f_{2.1.6}(a, a)$ , and  $c = f_{2.1.6}(b, b)$ . Let

$f_{1.2.1}(t) = f_{2.2.5}(3c)$ . We divide the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:**  $G$  contains a  $W_m$ -minor, for some  $m$ , containing at least  $3c$  edges of  $X$ . Let  $H$  be this  $W_m$ -minor. Then in  $G$ , there exist a cycle  $C$ , a tree  $T$  disjoint from  $C$ , and  $m$  edges  $\{e_1, e_2, \dots, e_m\}$  between  $T$  and  $C$  where the endpoints of  $e_i$  on  $C$  are disjoint. Since  $H$  contains at least  $3c$  edges of  $X$ , either  $C$  contains at least  $c$  heavy component paths or at least  $c$  edges  $e_i$  belong to  $X$ . If  $C$  contains at least  $c$  heavy component paths, then let  $\mathcal{S} = \{e_i \mid e_i \text{ is incident with a heavy component path}\}$ . Otherwise, at least  $c$  edges  $e_i$  belong to  $X$ , and we let  $\mathcal{S}$  be the set of those  $e_i$ . Observe that  $|\mathcal{S}| \geq c$ . Let  $S$  be the union of all edges in  $\mathcal{S}$  and let  $Y = V(C) \cap V(S)$ . Then  $|Y| \geq c$ . Let  $T'$  be the minimal subtree of  $T \cup S$  such that the leaves of  $T'$  are elements of  $Y$ . Then  $T'$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,b}$  or a subdivided straight  $\mathcal{C}_b$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T'$ . This yields a subdivided  $W_b$  or a subdivided  $V_b$  with edge-weight at least  $t$  in  $G$ .

**Case 2:**  $G$  does not contain a  $W_m$ -minor, for any  $m$ , containing at least  $3c$  edges of  $X$ . Then  $G$  contains a  $K_{3,n}$ , for some  $n$ , containing at least  $3c$  edges of  $X$ . Let  $H$  be this  $K_{3,n}$ -minor and let  $u_1, u_2, u_3$  be the cores of  $H$ . A child  $v$  of  $H$  is called type  $i$ , for some  $i \in \{1, 2, 3\}$ , if  $vu_i \in X$ . Note that a child may belong to more than one types. Since  $H$  has at least  $3c$  edges of  $X$ , we may assume, without loss of generality, that it has at least  $c$  children of type 1. Let  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_l$  be all the children of type 1 in  $H$  for some  $l \geq c$ . Let  $H'$  be the  $K_{3,l}$  whose cores are  $u_1, u_2, u_3$ , whose children are  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_l$ , and whose edges are edges of  $H$  between  $u_i, v_j$  for  $i \in \{1, 2, 3\}$  and  $j \in \{1, 2, \dots, l\}$ . Note that by the construction of  $H'$ ,  $u_1v_i \in X$  for all  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, l\}$ .

Since  $H'$  is also a minor of  $G$ , there exists an embedding  $\pi$ . In  $G|H'$ , let

$$M_1 = \left( \bigcup_{j=1}^l \pi(u_1 v_j) \right) \cup \pi(u_1)$$

and let  $N_1 = V(M_1) \cap \left( \bigcup_{j=1}^l \pi(v_j) \right)$ . Then  $M_1$  is connected and every vertex in  $N_1$  has degree 1 in  $M_1$ . Let  $T_1$  be the minimal subtree of  $M_1$  whose leaves are elements of  $N_1$ . Since  $|N_1| = l \geq c$ ,  $T_1$  contains  $Z_1$  that is subdivided  $K_{1,b}$  or a subdivided straight  $\mathcal{C}_b$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T_1$ .

Let  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_b$  be the leaves of  $Z_1$  where each  $x_j$  belongs to some  $\pi(v_{i_j})$ . Let

$$M_2 = \left( \bigcup_{j=1}^b \pi(u_2 v_{i_j}) \right) \cup \pi(u_2)$$

and let  $N_2 = V(M_2) \cap \left( \bigcup_{j=1}^b \pi(v_{i_j}) \right)$ . Then  $M_2$  is connected and every vertex in  $N_2$  has degree 1 in  $M_2$ . Let  $T_2$  be the minimal subtree of  $M_2$  whose leaves are elements of  $N_2$ . Since  $|N_2| = b$ ,  $T_2$  contains  $Z_2$  that is subdivided  $K_{1,a}$  or a subdivided straight  $\mathcal{C}_a$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T_2$ .

Let  $y_1, y_2, \dots, y_a$  be the leaves of  $Z_2$  where each  $y_j$  belongs to some  $\pi(v_{k_j})$ . Let

$$M_3 = \left( \bigcup_{j=1}^a \pi(u_3 v_{k_j}) \right) \cup \pi(u_3)$$

and let  $N_3 = V(M_3) \cap \left( \bigcup_{j=1}^a \pi(v_{k_j}) \right)$ . Then  $M_3$  is connected and every vertex in  $N_3$  has degree 1 in  $M_3$ . Let  $T_3$  be the minimal subtree of  $M_3$  whose leaves are elements of  $N_3$ . Since  $|N_3| = a$ ,  $T_3$  contains  $Z_3$  that is subdivided  $K_{1,t}$  or a subdivided straight  $\mathcal{C}_t$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T_3$ .

Recall that each of the  $Z_1, Z_2$ , or  $Z_3$  has two possibilities, a subdivided star or a

subdivided comb. To complete the proof, we divide the analysis into subcases, depending on the choice of  $Z_1, Z_2$ , and  $Z_3$ .

**Case 2a:** At least two of them are subdivided combs. Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $V_t$  with edge-weight at least  $t$ .

**Case 2b:** Exactly one of them is a subdivided comb. Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $W_t$  with edge-weight at least  $t$ .

**Case 2c:** All of them are subdivided stars. Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $K_{3,t}$  with edge-weight at least  $t$ .  $\square$

### 2.3. Vertex Version

In this section, we prove Theorem 1.2.2. To do so, we prove the minor version of Theorem 1.2.2 and then open up the contracted vertices to obtain the topological minor result.

First, it is helpful to mention the notion of suppressing a vertex of  $G$ . As we will see below, this operation produces a graph that is isomorphic to a minor of  $G$  while still preserving the vertices in  $X$ . We then discuss the idea of  $X$ -preserving minor that is central to the proof of the vertex version.

**Definition 2.3.1.** Let  $z$  be a vertex of degree 2 in  $G$  and let  $u, v$  be the neighbors of  $z$ . By **suppressing**  $z$  we mean deleting  $z$  and in addition, adding an edge between  $u, v$  if  $uv \notin E(G)$ .

**Remark.** Let  $z$  be a vertex of degree 2 in  $G$  and let  $u, v$  be the neighbors of  $z$ . Note that

suppressing  $z$  produces a graph that is isomorphic to a minor of  $G$  (the minor is  $G/uz$  or  $G/vz$ ). However, we want to distinguish between suppressing  $z$  from contracting  $uz$  (or  $vz$ ), even though both produce two isomorphic graphs. When we suppress  $z$ , the vertices  $u, v$  in the resulting graph are still vertices of  $G$ . This is not the case if we contract  $uz$  or  $vz$ .

**Definition 2.3.2.** Let  $H$  be a subgraph of  $G$  and let  $X \subseteq V(H)$  such that for every  $v \in V(H) - X$ ,  $\deg_H v \geq 2$ . Assume a graph  $G'$  can be obtained from  $G$  by a sequence of the following operations, in any order

- deleting an edge  $uv$  where  $u, v \notin H$ ,
- contracting an edge  $uv$  where  $u \notin H$  and  $v \notin X$ ,
- suppressing a vertex not in  $X$ .

In addition,  $G'$  has a subgraph  $H'$  where  $H'$  is obtained from  $H$  by suppressing vertices of  $V(H) - X$  and  $X \subseteq V(H')$ . Then we say  $(G', H')$  is an  **$X$ -preserving minor** of  $(G, H)$ .

**Remark.** We want to point out that  $G'$  is not minor of  $G$ , but it is isomorphic to a minor of  $G$ .

**Lemma 2.3.3.** Let  $G \neq K_4$  be a 3-connected graph and let  $H$  be a subgraph of  $G$ . Let  $X \subseteq V(H)$  such that for every  $v \in V(H) - X$ ,  $\deg_H v \geq 2$ . Then there exists an  $X$ -preserving minor  $(G', H')$  of  $(G, H)$  satisfying the following

1.  $G'$  is 3-connected,
2. for every  $v \in V(G') - V(H')$ , all neighbors of  $v$  belong to  $X$ .

*Proof.* Let  $e \in E(G)$  whose both endpoints are not in  $H$ . Then  $G/e$  is 3-connected or  $G \setminus e$



is a subdivision of a 3-connected graph by Theorem 2.1.1. If  $G/e$  is 3-connected, then we contract  $e$ . Otherwise,  $G \setminus e$  is a subdivision of a 3-connected graph, for which we delete  $e$  and suppress any resulting degree-2 vertices. By repeating this process for all edges of  $G$  whose both endpoints are not in  $H$ , we obtain an  $X$ -preserving minor  $(G', H)$  of  $(G, H)$  where  $G'$  is 3-connected. In addition,  $V(G') - V(H)$  is stable.

Let  $v \in V(G') - V(H)$  and suppose  $v$  has a neighbor  $u \in V(H) - X$ . Let  $e = uv$ . Then  $G'/e$  is 3-connected or  $G' \setminus e$  is a subdivision of a 3-connected graph. If  $G'/e$  is 3-connected, then we contract  $e$ . Otherwise,  $G' \setminus e$  is a subdivision of a 3-connected graph, for which we delete  $e$  and suppress any resulting degree-2 vertices. By repeating this process, we obtain the desired  $X$ -preserving minor.  $\square$

We now turn our attention to rooted trees, which in essence is a tree with a specified vertex as a root. Let  $T$  be a tree and let  $u, v \in V(T)$ . Then there exists a unique path between  $u$  and  $v$  in  $T$ . We denote this unique path as  $uTv$  and we adopt this notation for the next few definitions and lemmas.

**Definition 2.3.4.** Let  $r$  be a vertex in a tree  $T$ . We call  $(T, r)$  a **rooted tree** with  $r$  as its **root**. For two vertices  $x, y \in T$ , we say  $y$  is a **child** of  $x$  if  $x \in rTy$  and  $x$  is adjacent to  $y$  in  $T$ . We say  $x, y$  are **comparable** if  $x \in rTy$  or  $y \in rTx$ . Let  $G$  be a graph and let  $(T, r)$  be a rooted tree in  $G$ . We say  $(T, r)$  is a **normal tree** of  $G$  if the endpoints of every  $T$ -path in  $G$  are comparable.

We have the following two rephrases in [4].

**Lemma 2.3.5** (Lemma 1.5.5 in [4]). *Every connected graph contains a normal spanning tree*

with any specified vertex as its root.

**Lemma 2.3.6** (Lemma 1.5.6 in [4]). *Let  $(T, r)$  be a normal tree of  $G$  and let  $x, y \in V(T)$ . Then  $x, y$  are separated in  $G$  by  $V(rTx) \cap V(rTy)$ .*

The following corollary is needed.

**Corollary 2.3.7.** *Let  $(T, r)$  be a normal tree of  $G$  and let  $v \in V(T)$ . Then in  $G - rTv$ , no two children of  $v$  belongs to the same component.*

*Proof.* Let  $x, y$  be two distinct children of  $v$ . Then  $V(rTx) \cap V(rTy) = V(rTv)$ . The corollary then follows from the previous lemma.  $\square$

We have seen that a large 3-connected graph contains a large wheel or a large  $K_{3,n}$  as a minor. In their paper, Ding, Dziobiak, and Wu determines the requirement to have each of these two as an unavoidable minor. Informally, their result states that a large 3-connected graph containing a long path must contain a large wheel as a minor and conversely, a large 3-connected graph without a long path must contain a large  $K_{3,n}$  as a minor. The following result is a reformulation of Theorem 3.8 in [5].

**Lemma 2.3.8.** *There exists a function  $f_{2.3.8}(t)$  where  $t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $G$  be a 3-connected graph that contains a path of length  $f_{2.3.8}(t)$ . Then  $G$  contains a  $W_t$ -minor.*

In the next two lemmas, we prove an equivalence of Theorem 2.1 and Theorem 3.8 in [5] for rooted graphs. Our results also establish that the existence of a long path (or a lack thereof) determines whether a large wheel (or a large  $K_{3,n}$ ) exists as a minor.

**Lemma 2.3.9.** *Let  $t \geq 3$ ,  $n = f_{2.1.11}(t, t, t, t)$ , and  $a = f_{2.3.8}(tn + t)$ . Let  $G$  be a 3-*

connected graph such that  $G$  has no path of length  $a$ . Let  $X$  be a subset of  $V(G)$  such that  $|X| \geq f_{2.1.3} \left( t \binom{a}{3} + a, t \binom{a}{3} + a \right)$ . Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $K_{3,t}$  where all cubic vertices belong to  $X$ .

*Proof.* We define the height  $h(T)$  of a tree  $T$  to be the length of its longest path. Let  $(T, r)$  be a normal spanning tree of  $G$  for some specified  $r$ , whose existence is guaranteed by Lemma 2.3.5. Now  $h(T) < a$  because  $G$  has no path of length  $a$ . Let  $T'$  be the minimal subtree of  $T$  containing  $X \cup \{r\}$ . Then  $(T', r)$  is a rooted tree with  $h(T') < a$ . In addition, every leaf of  $T'$  belongs to  $X$ .

**Claim 2.3.9.1.**  $T'$  has a vertex with at least  $t \binom{a}{3}$  children.

Since  $|X| \geq f_{2.1.3} \left( t \binom{a}{3} + a, t \binom{a}{3} + a \right)$  and  $X \subseteq V(T')$ , either  $\Delta(T') \geq t \binom{a}{3} + a$  or  $T'$  contains a path of length  $t \binom{a}{3} + a$ . The latter is not possible because  $G$  has no path of length  $a$ . Thus,  $\Delta(T') \geq t \binom{a}{3} + a$ , so  $T'$  has a vertex with at least  $t \binom{a}{3}$  children. This proves the claim.

Let  $v \in V(T')$  that has at least  $t \binom{a}{3}$  children. We choose  $t \binom{a}{3}$  of those children and we label them as  $u_1, u_2, \dots, u_{t \binom{a}{3}}$ . By Corollary 2.3.7, in  $G - rTv$ , no two children of  $v$  belongs to the same component. Let  $G_i$  be the component containing  $u_i$  in  $G - rTv$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, t \binom{a}{3}$ . Observe that every  $G_i$  contains a leaf  $l_i$  of  $T'$ , which belongs to  $X$ . By Menger Theorem, there exist three weakly disjoint  $l_i(rTv)$ -paths  $P_i, Q_i, R_i$  in  $G$ . Note that if  $i \neq j$ , then  $P_i \cup Q_i \cup R_i$  only intersects  $P_j \cup Q_j \cup R_j$  on  $V(rTv)$ . Let  $a_i, b_i, c_i$  be the endpoints of  $P_i, Q_i, R_i$  in  $V(rTv)$  respectively. Since there are fewer than  $\binom{a}{3}$  possible choices for  $a_i, b_i, c_i$  (because  $|V(rTv)| < a$ ), whereas there are  $t \binom{a}{3}$  possible  $l_i$ , at least  $t$  of those  $l_i$  all have the

same  $a_i, b_i, c_i$ . The union of all such  $P_i, Q_i, R_i$  yields the desired subdivided  $K_{3,t}$  in  $G$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 2.3.10.** *Let  $t \geq 3$ ,  $n = f_{2.1.11}(t, t, t, t)$ , and  $a = f_{2.3.8}(tn + t)$ . Let  $G$  be a 3-connected graph such that  $G$  has a path of length  $a$ . Let  $X$  be a subset of  $V(G)$  such that  $|X| \geq f_{2.1.3}\left(t\binom{a}{3} + a, t\binom{a}{3} + a\right)$  and  $V(G) - X$  is a stable set. Then  $G$  contains a minor  $H$  where  $H$  is isomorphic to a graph obtained from  $W_t$  by subdividing its rims. In addition, all non-center cubic vertices of  $H$  are firm and belong to  $X$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $G$  has a path of length  $a$ , by Lemma 2.3.8,  $G$  has a  $W_{tn+t}$ -minor. This means that  $G$  has subgraph  $H$ , consisting of a cycle  $C$ , a tree  $T$  disjoint from  $C$ , and edges  $\{e_i \mid i = 1, 2, \dots, tn + t\}$  between  $C$  and  $T$  where the endpoints of all  $e_i$  are disjoint on  $C$ . For each  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, tn + t\}$ , let  $v_i$  be the endpoint of  $e_i$  on  $C$ . If at least  $t$  vertices, say  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_t$ , belong to  $X$ , then the union of those  $v_i$  and  $C$  and  $T$  contains the desired minor. Otherwise, fewer than  $t$  vertices  $v_i$  belong to  $X$ , so at least  $tn$  vertices  $v_i$  do not belong to  $X$ . We relabel those vertices as  $v'_1, v'_2, \dots, v'_{tn}$  and for each  $v'_i$ , let  $e'_i$  be the edge of  $H$  with  $v'_i$  as one of its endpoints and the other endpoint belongs to  $T$ . Let  $K$  be the union of  $C, T$ , and those  $e'_i$  (for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, tn$ ).

**Claim 2.3.10.1.** *Every path of  $C - \{v'_1, v'_2, \dots, v'_{tn}\}$  has a vertex  $w'_i \in X$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, tn$ .*

Since  $V(G) - X$  is stable, for every  $v \in V(G) - X$ , all of its neighbors are in  $X$ . Thus, for every  $v'_i$ , both its neighbors in  $C$  are in  $X$ . This proves the claim.

Let  $X' = \{w'_1, w'_2, \dots, w'_{tn}\}$ . Clearly,  $X' \subseteq V(K)$ . We now apply Lemma 2.3.3 on  $(G, K)$  to obtain an  $X$ -preserving minor  $(G', K')$ . Note that  $G'$  is 3-connected and for every

vertex in  $V(G') - V(K')$ , all of its neighbors belong to  $X'$ . In  $G'/T$ , let  $u$  be the contracted  $T$ .

**Claim 2.3.10.2.**  *$G'/T$  is 3-connected.*

Clearly,  $G'/T$  is connected. Assume for a contradiction that  $G'/T$  has a separator  $Y$  of size 1 or 2 separating  $A, B \subseteq V(G'/T)$  where  $A, B$  is a partition of  $V(G'/T)$ . Note that  $u \in Y$  for otherwise,  $G'$  has a separator of size 1 or 2. This means that  $V(C) \subseteq A - u$  or  $V(C) \subseteq B - u$ . Without loss of generality, we may assume  $V(C) \subseteq A - u$ . Let  $b \in B - Y$ . Then  $b$  has at least 3 neighbors because  $G'$  is 3-connected. But every neighbor of  $b$  must be in  $X'$  and  $X' \subset V(C) \subseteq A - u$ . Hence,  $b$  has at least one neighbor in  $A - Y$  and this is not possible. Therefore, no such separator  $Y$  exists. This proves the claim.

For the remain of this proof, by bridge we mean a  $(K'/T)$ -bridge of  $G'/T$  and by chord we mean a  $C$ -chord. Note that for every bridge, its feet belong to  $X'$ .

**Claim 2.3.10.3.** *If there exists a bridge with at least  $t$  feet, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $B$  be a bridge with at least  $t$  feet and let  $Y$  be the set of feet of  $B$ . Then  $Y \subseteq X'$  and  $|Y| \geq t$ . By contracting  $B - Y$  into a single vertex, we obtained the desired minor. This proves the claim.

From the previous claim, we may assume that every bridge has fewer than  $t$  feet. Since every foot of a bridge belongs to  $X'$  and  $|X'| = tn$ , there are at least  $n$  bridges. Now every bridge  $B$  has two distinct feet  $x, y \in X'$ . Let  $Q$  be an  $xy$ -path in  $B$ . Then  $Q$  is a chord. We have shown that every bridge contains at least one chord, so there are at least  $n$  chords because there are at least  $n$  bridges. Additionally, two different chords are internally

disjoint because two different chords are subpaths of two different bridges. By the definition of  $n$ , we can find a set  $\mathcal{S}$  of  $t$  chords of arrangement  $i$  for some  $i \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$ . Let  $S$  be the union of all chords in  $\mathcal{S}$ . To make the last part of the proof more convenient, in the set of  $t$  chords of arrangement  $i$ , we relabel each chords to have endpoints  $x_j, y_j$  for  $j = 1, 2, \dots, t$ . Note that  $x_j, y_j \in X'$  for every  $j \in \{1, 2, \dots, t\}$ .

First, suppose  $i = 1$ . This means that  $x_1 = x_2 = \dots = x_t$  and  $y_1, y_2, \dots, y_t$  are distinct. Without loss of generality, we may assume that the endpoints of the chords appear in the order  $x_1, y_1, y_2, \dots, y_t$ . Let  $P$  be the  $x_1 y_1$ -subpath of  $C$  that does not contain  $y_t$  and let  $Q$  be the  $x_t y_t$ -subpath of  $C$  that does not contain  $y_1$ . By the construction of  $X'$ , there exist a  $v'_a \in \overset{\circ}{P}$  and a  $v'_b \in \overset{\circ}{Q}$  such that both  $v'_a, v'_b$  are adjacent to  $u$ . Let  $R$  be the  $v'_a v'_b$ -subpath of  $C$  that does not contain  $x_1$ . Then  $R \cup v'_a u \cup v'_b u$  is a cycle, call it  $C_1$ . The subgraph  $C_1 \cup S$  yields the desired minor.

Next, suppose  $i = 2$ . This means that the chords are pairwise disjoint and their endpoints appear in the order  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_t, y_1, y_2, \dots, y_t$ . Let  $P$  be the  $x_1 y_t$ -subpath of  $C$  that does not contain  $x_t$  and let  $Q$  be the  $x_t y_1$ -subpath of  $C$  that does not contain  $x_1$ . By the construction of  $X'$ , there exist a  $v'_a \in \overset{\circ}{P}$  and a  $v'_b \in \overset{\circ}{Q}$  such that both  $v'_a, v'_b$  are adjacent to  $u$ . Let  $R$  be the  $v'_a v'_b$ -subpath of  $C$  that does not contain  $x_1$ . Then  $R \cup v'_a u \cup v'_b u$  is a cycle, call it  $C_2$ . Let  $R'$  be the  $x_1 x_t$ -subpath of  $C$  that is disjoint from  $R$ . The subgraph  $C_2 \cup S \cup R'$  yields the desired minor.

Next, suppose  $i = 3$ . This means that the chords are pairwise disjoint and their endpoints appear in the order  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_t, y_t, \dots, y_2, y_1$ . Let  $P$  be the  $x_1 y_1$ -subpath of  $C$

that does not contain  $x_t$  and let  $Q$  be the  $x_t y_t$ -subpath of  $C$  that does not contain  $x_1$ . By the construction of  $X'$ , there exist a  $v'_a \in \overset{\circ}{P}$  and a  $v'_b \in \overset{\circ}{Q}$  such that both  $v'_a, v'_b$  are adjacent to  $u$ . Let  $R$  be the  $v'_a v'_b$ -subpath of  $C$  that does not contain  $x_1$ . Then  $R \cup v'_a u \cup v'_b u$  is a cycle, call it  $C_3$ . Let  $R'$  be the  $x_1 x_t$ -subpath of  $C$  that is disjoint from  $R$ . The subgraph  $C_3 \cup S \cup R'$  yields the desired minor.

Finally, suppose  $i = 4$ . This means that the chords are pairwise disjoint and their endpoints appear in the order  $x_1, y_1, x_2, y_2, \dots, x_t, y_t$ . For each  $i$ , let  $Q_i$  be the  $x_i y_i$ -subpath of  $C$  that does not contain any other  $x_j$ . By the construction of  $X'$ , there exist a  $v'_{a_i} \in \overset{\circ}{Q_i}$  such that  $v'_{a_i}$  is adjacent to  $u$  for every  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, t\}$ . Let  $Z = \bigcup_{i=1}^t Q_i$  and let  $C_4 = (C \cup S) \setminus E(Z)$ . Then  $C_4$  is a cycle. The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^t uv'_{a_i} \cup Q_i[x_i v'_{a_i}]) \cup C_4$  yields the desired minor.  $\square$

We will now prove the minor version of Theorem 1.2.2.

**Lemma 2.3.11.** *There exists a function  $f_{2.3.11}(t)$  where  $t \geq 3$  with the following property. Let  $G$  be a 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be a subset of  $V(G)$  such that  $|X| \geq f_{2.3.11}(t)$ . Then  $G$  contains one of the following*

1. *a minor  $H$  that is isomorphic to a  $K_{3,t}$  where all cubic vertices are firm and belong to  $X$ ,*
  2. *a minor  $H$  that is isomorphic to a graph obtained from  $W_t$  by subdividing its rims.*
- In addition, all non-center cubic vertices of  $H$  are firm and belong to  $X$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $n = f_{2.1.11}(t, t, t, t)$  and let  $a = f_{2.3.8}(tn+t)$ . Let  $f_{2.3.11}(t) = f_{2.1.3}\left(t\binom{a}{3} + a, t\binom{a}{3} + a\right)$ .

We first prove that there exists a 3-connected graph  $G'$  containing  $X$  such that  $G'$  is iso-

morphic to a minor of  $G$  and  $V(G') - X$  is a stable set. Let  $e = uv \in E(G)$  where  $u, v \notin X$ . Then  $G/e$  is 3-connected or  $G \setminus e$  is a subdivision of a 3-connected graph. If  $G/e$  is 3-connected, then we contract  $e$ . Otherwise,  $G \setminus e$  is a subdivision of a 3-connected graph, for which we delete  $e$  and suppress any resulting degree-2 vertices. By repeating this process for all edges of  $G$  whose both endpoints are not in  $X$ , we obtain the desired  $G'$ . Since  $G'$  is isomorphic to a minor of  $G$ , it suffices to show that  $G'$  contains a minor satisfying statement 1 or statement 2 in the lemma.

Now  $G'$  either has a path of length  $a$  or it does not. In both cases, by applying Lemma 2.3.9 and Lemma 2.3.10, we obtain the desired conclusion. (Note that if  $G'$  contains a minor that is isomorphic to a subdivided  $K_{3,t}$  where all cubic vertices are firm and belong to  $X$ , then  $G$  contains a minor that is isomorphic to a  $K_{3,t}$  with the same property.)  $\square$

We conclude this chapter with the proof of the vertex version.

*Proof of Theorem 1.2.2.* Let  $a = f_{2.1.6}(t, t)$ ,  $b = f_{2.1.6}(a, a)$ , and  $c = f_{2.1.6}(b, b)$ . Let  $f_{1.2.2}(t) = f_{2.3.11}(c)$ . We apply the previous lemma and divide the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:**  $G$  contains a minor  $H$  that is isomorphic to a  $K_{3,c}$  where all cubic vertices are firm and belong to  $X$ .

Let  $u_1, u_2, u_3$  be the cores and let  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_c$  be the children of  $H$ . Since  $H$  is a minor of  $G$ , there exists an embedding  $\pi$ . In  $G|H$ , let

$$M_1 = \left( \bigcup_{j=1}^c \pi(u_1 v_j) \right) \cup \pi(u_1).$$

Then  $M_1$  is connected and every  $v_j$  has degree 1 in  $M_1$ . Let  $T_1$  be the minimal subtree of  $M_1$  whose leaves are  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_c$ . Then  $T_1$  contains  $Z_1$  that is subdivided  $K_{1,b}$  or a subdivided



straight  $\mathcal{C}_b$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T_1$ .

Let  $v_{i_1}, v_{i_2}, \dots, v_{i_b}$  be the leaves of  $Z_1$ . Let

$$M_2 = \left( \bigcup_{j=1}^b \pi(u_2 v_{i_j}) \right) \cup \pi(u_2).$$

Then  $M_2$  is connected and every  $v_{i_j}$  has degree 1 in  $M_2$ . Let  $T_2$  be the minimal subtree of  $M_2$  whose leaves are  $v_{i_1}, v_{i_2}, \dots, v_{i_b}$ . Then  $T_2$  contains  $Z_2$  that is subdivided  $K_{1,a}$  or a subdivided straight  $\mathcal{C}_a$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T_2$ .

Let  $z_{i_1}, z_{i_2}, \dots, z_{i_a}$  be the leaves of  $Z_2$ . Let

$$M_3 = \left( \bigcup_{j=1}^a \pi(u_3 z_{i_j}) \right) \cup \pi(u_3).$$

Then  $M_3$  is connected and every  $z_{i_j}$  has degree 1 in  $M_3$ . Let  $T_3$  be the minimal subtree of  $M_3$  whose leaves are  $z_{i_1}, z_{i_2}, \dots, z_{i_a}$ . Then  $T_3$  contains  $Z_3$  that is subdivided  $K_{1,t}$  or a subdivided straight  $\mathcal{C}_t$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T_3$ .

Recall that each of the  $Z_1, Z_2$ , or  $Z_3$  has two possibilities, a subdivided star or a subdivided comb. To complete this case, we divide the analysis into subcases, depending on the choice of  $Z_1, Z_2$ , and  $Z_3$ .

**Case 1a:** All of them are subdivided stars. Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $K_{3,t}$  with vertex-weight at least  $t$ .

**Case 1b:** Exactly two of them are subdivided stars. Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $K_{3,t}^1$  with vertex-weight at least  $t$ .

**Case 1c:** Exactly one of them is a subdivided star. Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $K_{3,t}^2$  with vertex-weight at least  $t$ .

**Case 1d:** All of them are subdivided combs. Then  $G$  contains a subdivided  $K_{3,t}^3$  with vertex-weight at least  $t$ .

**Case 2:**  $G$  contains a minor  $H$  where  $H$  is isomorphic to a graph obtained from  $W_c$  by subdividing its rims. In addition, all non-center cubic vertices of  $H$  are firm and belong to  $X$ . Then  $G$  contains a subgraph  $K$  consisting of a cycle  $C$ , a tree  $T$  disjoint from  $C$ , and edges  $\{e_i \mid i = 1, 2, \dots, c\}$  where the endpoints of all  $e_i$  are disjoint on  $C$ . For each  $e_i$ , let  $v_i$  be the endpoint of  $e_i$  on  $C$ . Now  $v_i \in X$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, c$ . Let  $S$  be the union of all  $e_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, c$ . Let  $T'$  be the minimal subtree of  $T \cup S$  such that the leaves of  $T'$  are  $\{v_1, v_2, \dots, v_c\}$ . Then  $T'$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,b}$  or a subdivided straight  $\mathcal{C}_b$  whose leaves are the leaves of  $T'$ . This yields a subdivided  $W_b$  or a subdivided  $V_b$  with vertex-weight at least  $t$  in  $G$ . □

## Chapter 3. Unavoidable Topological Minors of Infinite 2-connected Rooted Graphs

Graphs in this chapter are infinite.

### 3.1. Definitions and Lemmas

This section defines more terminology and states some theorems that are needed for the proof of our main result. We first prove two standard results from real analysis and set theory.

**Lemma 3.1.1.** *Let  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  be a sequence of distinct positive integers. Then  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  contains an increasing infinite subsequence.*

*Proof.* We call an index  $n$  good if  $x_n < x_m$  for all  $m > n$  and is bad otherwise.

**Claim 3.1.1.1.** *There are infinitely many good indices.*

Suppose there are only finitely many good indices  $n_1, n_2, \dots, n_k$  for some  $k$ . Then there exists an index  $a_1$  that is greater than every  $n_i$ . Now  $a_1$  is bad, so there exists an index  $a_2 > a_1$  such that  $x_{a_2} < x_{a_1}$ . Next,  $a_2$  is also bad, so there exists an index  $a_3 > a_2$  such that  $x_{a_3} < x_{a_2}$ . Note that we can choose  $a_1 < a_2 < a_3 < \dots$  indefinitely whereas we cannot choose  $x_{a_1} > x_{a_2} > x_{a_3} > \dots$  indefinitely since  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  is a sequence of positive integers. This proves the claim.

From the previous claim, we can choose infinitely many good indices  $n_1 < n_2 < n_3 < \dots$ . Now  $x_{n_1}, x_{n_2}, x_{n_3}, \dots$  is an increasing infinite subsequence as wanted.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.1.2.** *Let  $A, B$  be infinite sets. Then  $A$  has an infinite subset  $A'$  and  $B$  has an infinite subset  $B'$  such that  $A' \cap B' = \emptyset$ .*

*Proof.* If  $A \cap B$  is finite, then  $A' = A - B$  and  $B' = B - A$  are the desired subsets. Otherwise,  $A \cap B$  is infinite and so it contains two disjoint infinite subsets  $A', B'$ .  $\square$

The following is an immediate application of Theorem 1.1.14.

**Lemma 3.1.3.** *Let  $H$  be a subgraph of  $G$  and let  $B$  be an  $H$ -bridge. Let  $X$  be the set of feet of  $B$ . If  $X$  is infinite, then  $B$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$  or comb whose leaves belong to  $X$ .*

*Proof.* For every  $x \in X$ , we delete all but one edge of  $B$  that is incident with  $x$ . Let  $B'$  be the subgraph of  $B$  obtained after performing this operation. Then  $B'$  is connected and  $X$  is an infinite subset of  $V(B')$ . In addition, every  $x \in X$  has degree 1 in  $B'$ . By Lemma 1.1.14,  $B'$  contains one of the following subgraphs

1. an  $X$ -rich ray,
2. an  $X$ -rich  $K_{1,\infty}$  whose leaves belong to  $X$ ,
3. an  $X$ -rich comb whose leaves belong to  $X$ .

Note that statement 1 is not possible because every  $x \in X$  has degree 1 in  $B'$ . Therefore,  $B$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$  or comb whose leaves belong to  $X$ .  $\square$

The following lemma is also very useful.

**Lemma 3.1.4** (Lemma 3.1 in [3]). *Every locally finite, connected graph contains an induced ray starting from any vertex.*

We now describe the graphs  $K_{2,\infty}, F_\infty, L_\infty$  that are important in our later discussion.

**Definition 3.1.5.** Let  $\{x_1, x_2, \dots\}$  be an infinite set of vertices. A  $K_{2,\infty}$  is obtained by adding edges  $x_1x_i$  and  $x_2x_i$  for every  $i \geq 3$ .

**Definition 3.1.6.** Let  $R = x_1x_2\dots$  be a ray and let  $u$  be a vertex not on  $R$ . We then add an edge  $e_i$  between  $u$  and  $x_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . The resulting graph is called a **fan** and is denoted as  $F_\infty$ . We call  $R$  the **rail** and each edge  $e_i$  a **spoke**. For a subdivided  $F_\infty$ , we use the terms rail and spoke to mean its subdivided rail and subdivided spoke respectively.

**Definition 3.1.7.** Let  $P = x_1x_2\dots$  and  $Q = y_1y_2\dots$  be disjoint rays. We then add an edge  $e_i$  between  $x_i$  and  $y_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . The resulting graph is called a **ladder** and is denoted as  $L_\infty$ . We call  $P, Q$  the **rails** and each edge  $e_i$  a **rung**. For a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , we use the terms rail and rung to mean its subdivided rail and subdivided rung respectively.

The ladder  $L_\infty$  is an important unavoidable graph since it is 2-connected and serves as the basis where more complicated 3-connected graphs are built upon. However, in many case analyses, we obtain something that is very close to a true ladder (a locally finite graph consisting of two disjoint rays together with infinitely many internally disjoint rungs in between). In the next three lemmas, we will clean up those types of messy ladders to obtain an  $L_\infty$ .

**Lemma 3.1.8.** *Let  $G$  be the union of a ray  $R$  and infinitely many internally disjoint  $R$ -paths  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  such that with respect to  $R$ ,  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  but does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < i$ . Then  $G = H_1 \cup H_2$  where  $H_1$  is a finite graph and  $H_2$  is the union of two disjoint rays  $A, B$  and infinitely many internally disjoint  $AB$ -paths. In addition,  $H_1$  and  $H_2$  are edge-disjoint and  $G$  is locally finite.*

*Proof.* Let  $r$  be the endpoint of  $R$ . For each  $Q_i$ , we denote its two endpoints as  $a_i, b_i$  where  $a_i$  is on the left of  $b_i$  with respect to  $R$ . Since  $R$  is a ray, there exists an index  $i_0$  such that for every  $i \neq i_0$ , neither  $a_i$  nor  $b_i$  is on the left of  $a_{i_0}$  with respect to  $R$ . Let  $H_1 = (\bigcup_{i=1}^{i_0-1} Q_i) \cup R[ra_{i_0})$ . Then  $H_1$  is a finite graph. Let  $R'$  be the subray of  $R$  with  $a_{i_0}$  as the endpoint and let  $H_2 = (\bigcup_{i=i_0}^{\infty} Q_i) \cup R'$ . Clearly,  $G = H_1 \cup H_2$  and  $H_1, H_2$  are edge-disjoint.

We now show that  $H_2$  is the union of two disjoint rays  $A, B$  and infinitely many internally disjoint  $AB$ -paths. For the remain of this proof, every crossing and left, right position is with respect to  $R'$ . For convenience, we relabel the  $Q_i$  in  $H_2$ . Let  $Q_1 = Q_{i_0}$ ,  $Q_2 = Q_{i_0+1}, \dots$ , so that  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  but does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < i$ . For each  $Q_i$ , we denote its two endpoints as  $a_i, b_i$  where  $a_i$  is on the left of  $b_i$ . Note that  $a_1$  is the endpoint of  $R'$ .

**Claim 3.1.8.1.** *For any  $i, j$  with  $j > i + 1$ , if  $a_j$  or  $b_j$  belongs to  $R'(a_i b_i)$ , then  $R'[a_j b_j] \subseteq R'[a_i b_i]$  and at least one of the  $a_{j+1}$  or  $b_{j+1}$  belongs to  $R'(a_i b_i)$ .*

Since  $Q_j$  does not cross  $Q_i$  and one of the  $a_j$  or  $b_j$  belongs to  $R'(a_i b_i)$ , it follows that both  $a_j$  and  $b_j$  belongs to  $R'[a_i b_i]$ . Hence,  $R'[a_j b_j] \subseteq R'[a_i b_i]$ . Additionally, since  $Q_{j+1}$  crosses  $Q_j$ , at least one of the  $a_{j+1}$  or  $b_{j+1}$  belongs to  $R'(a_j b_j) \subseteq R'(a_i b_i)$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 3.1.8.2.** *For any  $i, j$  with  $j > i + 1$ , neither  $a_j$  nor  $b_j$  belongs to  $R'(a_i b_i)$ .*

Assume for a contradiction that such  $i, j$  exist. By induction on  $k$  using the previous claim, we deduce that  $R'[a_k b_k] \subseteq R'[a_i b_i]$  for all  $k \geq j$ . Since  $R'[a_i b_i]$  is finite, there exist

$m, n$  such that  $n > m \geq j$  and  $R'[a_m b_m] = R'[a_n b_n]$ . But this implies that  $Q_{n+1}$ , which crosses  $Q_n$ , also crosses  $Q_m$ , a contradiction. This proves the claim.

**Claim 3.1.8.3.** *If  $x$  is an endpoint of  $Q_j$  and  $x$  is not  $a_1$ , then  $a_i$  is on the left of  $x$  for every  $i < j$ .*

Assume for a contradiction that there exists an  $i < j$  where  $a_i$  is on the right of  $x$ . Since  $x$  is not  $a_1$ , there exists an  $a_k$  with  $k < i$ , namely  $a_1$ , such that  $a_k$  is on the left of  $x$ . We choose the largest such  $k$ . Since  $j > i \geq k + 1$ , by Claim 3.1.8.2,  $x \notin R'(a_k b_k)$ . This implies that  $b_k = x$  or  $b_k$  is on the left of  $x$ . Since  $Q_{k+1}$  crosses  $Q_k$ , either  $a_{k+1}$  or  $b_{k+1}$  belongs to  $R'(a_k b_k)$ . If  $a_{k+1} \in R'(a_k b_k)$ , then  $a_{k+1}$  is on the left of  $x$  and this contradicts the maximality of  $k$ . Hence,  $b_{k+1} \in R'(a_k b_k)$ . But then  $a_{k+1}$ , being on the left of  $b_{k+1}$ , is on the left of  $x$  and this again contradicts the maximality of  $k$ . Therefore, no such  $i$  exists. This proves the claim.

**Claim 3.1.8.4.** *We have  $a_{n+1} \in R'(a_n b_n)$  for all  $n \geq 1$ .*

Assume there exists such an  $n$  where the statement is false. This means that  $b_{n+1} \in R'(a_n b_n)$  and  $a_{n+1}$  is on the left of  $a_n$  since  $Q_{n+1}$  crosses  $Q_n$ . If  $a_{n+1}$  is not  $a_1$ , then this contradicts Claim 3.1.8.3 because  $a_{n+1}$  is on the left of  $a_n$ . Thus,  $a_{n+1} = a_1$ . Since  $Q_{n+2}$  crosses  $Q_{n+1}$ , it has an endpoint  $x \in R'(a_{n+1} b_{n+1})$ . By Claim 3.1.8.3,  $x$  is on the right of  $a_n$ . But since  $x$  is also on the left of  $b_{n+1}$ , which is on the left of  $b_n$ , it follows that  $x \in R'(a_n b_n)$  and this contradicts Claim 3.1.8.2. Therefore, no such  $n$  exists. This proves the claim.

It follows from the previous claim that starting from the endpoint  $a_1$  of  $R'$  and going from left to right, the endpoints of  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  are  $a_1, a_2, b_1, a_3, b_2, a_4, \dots, b_i, a_{i+2}, \dots$ , where

$b_i = a_{i+2}$  is possible. This implies that  $G$  is locally finite because  $a_i \neq b_i$  for every  $i$ . Let

$$A = \bigcup_{k=0}^{\infty} Q_{2k+1} \cup R'[b_{2k+1}a_{2k+3}] = Q_1 \cup R'[b_1a_3] \cup Q_3 \cup R'[b_3a_5] \cup \dots$$

and let

$$B = \bigcup_{k=0}^{\infty} Q_{2k+2} \cup R'[b_{2k+2}a_{2k+4}] = Q_2 \cup R'[b_2a_4] \cup Q_4 \cup R'[b_4a_6] \cup \dots$$

Then  $A, B$  are disjoint rays. Let

$$M = \bigcup_{k=1}^{\infty} R'[a_{2k+1}b_{2k}] = R'[a_3b_2] \cup R'[a_5b_4] \cup \dots$$

and let

$$N = \bigcup_{k=0}^{\infty} R'[a_{2k+2}b_{2k+1}] = R'[a_2b_1] \cup R'[a_4b_3] \cup \dots$$

Then  $M \cup N \cup R'[a_1a_2]$  is the set of infinitely many internally disjoint  $AB$ -paths. Finally,  $H_2 = A \cup B \cup M \cup N \cup R'[a_1a_2]$ , which completes the proof.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.1.9.** *Let  $A, B$  be disjoint rays and let  $\mathcal{P}$  be an infinite set of internally disjoint  $AB$ -paths. Let  $H$  be the union of  $A, B$ , and all paths in  $\mathcal{P}$ . Assume additionally that  $H$  is locally finite. Then  $H$  contains a subdivided  $L_{\infty}$  whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{P}$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $H$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{P}$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{P}'$  such that two paths in  $\mathcal{P}'$  are disjoint. Starting at the endpoint of  $A$ , we label the vertices of  $A$  that are incident with a path in  $\mathcal{P}'$  as a sequence  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$ , in the order as they appear on  $A$ . Let  $y_i$  be the endpoint on  $B$  of the path in  $\mathcal{P}'$  with  $x_i$  as one of its endpoints. Starting at the endpoint of  $B$ , we list the vertices  $y_i$  in the order as they appear on  $B$ . This yields a sequence  $\{y_{i_j}\}_{j=1}^{\infty}$  where



$\{i_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$  is a sequence of distinct positive integers. By Lemma 3.1.1, the sequence  $\{i_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$  contains an increasing infinite subsequence  $\{i'_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$ . Let  $P_j$  be the path in  $\mathcal{P}'$  with endpoints  $x_{i'_j}, y_{i'_j}$ . The graph  $\bigcup_{j=1}^\infty P_j \cup A \cup B$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$  that is the desired subgraph of  $H$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 3.1.10.** *Let  $A, B$  be disjoint rays and let  $\mathcal{P}$  be an infinite set of internally disjoint  $AB$ -paths. Let  $H$  be the union of  $A, B$ , and all paths in  $\mathcal{P}$  and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(H)$ . Assume additionally that  $H$  is locally finite. Then  $H$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{P}$ , such that one of its rails contains infinitely many elements of  $X$  or every of its rungs contains at least one element of  $X$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $X \subseteq V(H)$ , one of the following is true

1.  $A \cup B$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
2. there exists an infinite subset  $\mathcal{P}'$  of  $\mathcal{P}$  such that each path in  $\mathcal{P}'$  contains at least one element of  $X$ .

If statement 1 is true, then let  $\mathcal{P}' = \mathcal{P}$ . Otherwise, let  $\mathcal{P}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{P}$  such that each path in  $\mathcal{P}'$  contains at least one element of  $X$ . Let  $H'$  be the union of  $A, B$ , and all paths in  $\mathcal{P}'$ . By Lemma 3.1.9,  $H'$  contains the desired subdivided  $L_\infty$ .  $\square$

### 3.2. Vertex Version

For connected rooted graphs, their unavoidable rooted topological minors are a path, a subdivided star, or a subdivided comb. Thus, it is natural to consider the simplest case

when a 2-connected rooted graphs contains a rich path. We begin with the following lemma.

**Lemma 3.2.1.** *Let  $G$  be a 2-connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$ . Assume  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich ray. Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $F_\infty$  or an  $X$ -rich  $L_\infty$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $R$  be the ray that contains infinitely many elements of  $X$  in  $G$ . For the remain of the proof, every bridge and crossing is with respect to  $R$ .

**Claim 3.2.1.1.** *If there exists a bridge with infinitely many feet, then the lemma holds.*

Suppose there exists a bridge  $B$  with infinitely many feet. Let  $Y$  be the set of feet of  $B$ . By Lemma 3.1.3, one of the following is true

1.  $B$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$ , call it  $K$ , whose leaves belong to  $Y$ . Then the subgraph  $K \cup R$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $F_\infty$ .

2.  $B$  contains a subdivided comb, call it  $K$ , whose leaves belong to  $Y$ . Starting from the endpoint of  $R$ , we label the leaves of  $K$  as  $x_1, x_2, \dots$ , in the order as they appear on  $R$ .

Let  $W$  be the spine of  $K$  and let  $y_i \in W$  such that  $x_i y_i$  is a tooth of  $K$ . Starting from the endpoint of  $W$ , we list the vertices  $y_i$  in the order as they appear on  $W$ . This yields a sequence  $\{y_{i_j}\}_{j=1}^\infty$  where  $\{i_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$  is a sequence of distinct positive integers.

By Lemma 3.1.1, the sequence  $\{i_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$  contains an increasing infinite subsequence  $\{i'_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$ . Let  $P_{i'_j}$  be the tooth of  $K$  with endpoints  $x_{i'_j}, y_{i'_j}$ . Then the union of  $R, W$ , and all  $P_{i'_j}$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $L_\infty$ .

This proves the claim.

By the previous claim, we may assume that every bridge has finitely many feet. We

now define the peak of a bridge and the reach of a vertex in  $R$ . Starting from the endpoint of  $R$ , we list all of its vertices from left to right as a sequence  $x_1, x_2, \dots$ . The peak of a bridge  $B$  is the largest  $i$  such that  $x_i$  is a foot of  $B$  and is denoted as  $p(B)$ . Note that  $p(B)$  is finite because  $B$  has finitely many feet. Let  $x_i$  be a vertex of  $R$ . If no bridge contains  $x_i$  as a foot, then the reach  $r(x_i)$  of  $x_i$  is 0. Otherwise, we define its reach  $r(x_i)$  to be the largest  $p(B)$ , among all bridges  $B$  that contain  $x_i$ , or  $r(x_i) = \infty$  if no such  $p(B)$  exists.

**Claim 3.2.1.2.** *If  $r(x_i) = \infty$  for some  $i$ , then the lemma holds.*

Since  $r(x_i) = \infty$  and every bridge has finitely many feet, there exists a sequence of bridges  $B_1, B_2, \dots$  each containing  $x_i$  such that  $p(B_1) < p(B_2) < \dots$ . Let  $P_k$  be the  $x_i x_{p(B_k)}$ -path in  $B_k$ . Let  $R'$  be the subray of  $R$  with  $x_{p(B_1)}$  as its endpoint. The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{k=1}^{\infty} P_k) \cup R'$  is an  $X$ -rich  $F_{\infty}$ . This proves the claim.

From the previous claim, we may assume additionally that every vertex in  $R$  has finite reach. We now construct a sequence  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  of internally disjoint  $R$ -paths such that  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  but does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < i$ . Intuitively, we construct the sequence using a greedy process; at each step, we choose  $Q_i$  with its reach as large as possible and also crosses  $Q_{i-1}$ .

We first construct  $Q_1$ . Let  $y_1 = x_{r(x_1)}$  and let  $B_1$  be a bridge containing  $x_1, y_1$ . Let  $Q_1$  be an  $x_1 y_1$ -path in  $B_1$ . Next, we construct  $Q_2$ . Since  $G - y_1$  is connected, it has an  $R$ -path from  $R[x_1 y_1]$  to  $R - R[x_1 y_1]$ . In addition, this aforementioned path cannot have  $x_1$  as its endpoint by the choice of  $Q_1$ . Hence,  $G - y_1$  has a vertex in  $R(x_1 y_1)$  whose reach exceeds  $r(x_1)$ . Among all such vertices in  $R(x_1 y_1)$ , we choose one with the largest reach and call it

$x_2$ . Let  $y_2 = x_{r(x_2)}$  and let  $B_2$  be a bridge containing  $x_2, y_2$ . Let  $Q_2$  be an  $x_2 y_2$ -path in  $B_2$ . Observe that  $Q_2$  crosses  $Q_1$  since  $x_2 \in R(x_1 y_1)$  and  $y_2 \notin R[x_1 y_1]$ . In addition,  $Q_1$  and  $Q_2$  are internally disjoint because  $B_1 \neq B_2$  as  $p(B_1) < p(B_2)$ .

Suppose  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots, Q_n$  are constructed such that  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  but does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < i$ . In  $Q_{n-1}$ , let  $x_{n-1}$  be one of its endpoint with its corresponding  $y_{n-1} = x_{r(x_{n-1})}$ . In  $Q_n$ , let  $x_n$  be one of its endpoint with its corresponding  $y_n = x_{r(x_n)}$ . Since  $G - y_n$  is connected, it has an  $R$ -path from  $R[x_1 y_n]$  to  $R - R[x_1 y_n]$ . This aforementioned path must have an endpoint in  $R[y_{n-1} y_n]$  by the construction of  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots, Q_n$ . Hence,  $G - y_n$  has a vertex in  $R[y_{n-1} y_n]$  whose reach exceeds  $r(x_n)$ . Among all such vertices in  $R[y_{n-1} y_n]$ , we choose one with the largest reach and call it  $x_{n+1}$ . Let  $y_{n+1} = x_{r(x_{n+1})}$  and let  $B_{n+1}$  be a bridge containing  $x_{n+1}, y_{n+1}$ . Let  $Q_{n+1}$  be an  $x_{n+1} y_{n+1}$ -path in  $B_{n+1}$ . Observe that  $Q_{n+1}$  crosses  $Q_n$  since  $x_{n+1} \in R[y_{n-1} y_n] \subseteq R(x_n y_n)$  and  $y_{n+1} \notin R[x_n y_n]$ . In addition,  $Q_{n+1}$  does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < n + 1$  because  $x_{n+1}, y_{n+1}$  are not in  $R[x_1 y_{n-1}]$ .

We have constructed a sequence  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  of internally disjoint  $R$ -paths such that  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  but does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < i$ . Let  $K = (\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} Q_i) \cup R$ . By Lemma 3.1.8,  $K = H_1 \cup H_2$  where  $H_1$  is a finite graph and  $H_2$  is the union of two disjoint rays  $A, B$  and infinitely many internally disjoint  $AB$ -paths. In addition,  $H_1$  and  $H_2$  are edge-disjoint and  $K$  is locally finite. Since  $R$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ , so does  $K$ . Since  $H_1$  is finite,  $H_2$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 3.1.10,  $H_2$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $L_{\infty}$ . □

The next lemma asserts that given a rooted graph consisting of a ray and infinitely

many paths in a nice configuration, we can obtain a rich ray, for which the analysis is reduced to the previous lemma.

**Lemma 3.2.2.** *Let  $H$  be the union of a ray  $R$  and infinitely many disjoint  $R$ -paths  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  such that with respect to  $R$ ,  $Q_i$  is on the left of  $Q_{i+1}$  for every  $i$ . Let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(H)$ . Then  $H$  contains an  $X$ -rich ray.*

*Proof.* For each  $Q_i$ , let  $x_i, y_i$  be its endpoints on  $R$ . Since  $H$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ , either  $R$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$  or infinitely many  $Q_i$  each contains at least one element of  $X$  in its interior. If  $R$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ , then the lemma holds. Otherwise, infinitely many  $Q_i$  each contains at least one element of  $X$  in its interior. If a  $Q_i$  does not contain any element of  $X$  in its interior, then we delete  $E(Q_i)$ . Otherwise, it contains at least one element of  $X$  in its interior and we delete edges of  $R[x_i y_i]$ . By repeating this process, we obtain an  $X$ -rich ray in  $H$ .  $\square$

We will now prove the vertex version.

*Proof of Theorem 1.2.3.* For a subgraph  $H$  of  $G$ , an  $H$ -path is called an  $H$ -ear if its interior contains at least one element of  $X$ .

**Claim 3.2.2.1.** *Every finite subgraph  $H$  of  $G$  with at least two vertices has an  $H$ -ear.*

Since  $H$  is finite and  $X$  is infinite, there exists an  $a \in X - V(H)$ . Since  $G$  is 2-connected,  $a$  and  $V(H)$  cannot be separated by fewer than two vertices. By Corollary 1.3.2,  $G$  contains two weakly disjoint  $aV(H)$ -paths. The union of these two paths yields an  $H$ -ear. This proves the claim.

Back to our proof, we first construct an infinite sequence of subgraphs  $H_0, H_1, H_2, \dots$  of  $G$  such that for every  $n \geq 1$ ,  $H_n = H_{n-1} \cup Q_n$  where  $Q_n$  is an  $H_{n-1}$ -ear and is chosen according to the rule which we will describe in the next paragraph. Let  $H_0$  be a cycle of  $G$  containing at least one element of  $X$  and let  $e_0 = x_0 y_0$  be an edge of  $H_0$ . Let  $P_0 = H_0 \setminus e_0$  and let  $T_0 = P_0$ . Note that  $T_0$  is a spanning tree of  $H_0$ . To illustrate, we will construct  $H_1$ . Every  $H_0$ -ear has two distinct endpoints  $x, z \in H_0$  and we denote  $x$  as the endpoint so that  $||P_0[xx_0]|| < ||P_0[zx_0]||$ . Among all  $H_0$ -ears, we choose one such that  $||P_0[xx_0]||$  is the smallest and then  $||P_0[zx_0]||$  is the smallest. Let  $Q_1$  be such an  $H_0$ -ear and let  $H_1 = H_0 \cup Q_1$ . Let  $x_1, z_1$  be the two endpoints of  $Q_1$  where  $||P_0[x_1x_0]|| < ||P_0[z_1x_0]||$  by construction. Let  $e_1 = y_1 z_1$  be the edge of  $Q_1$  with  $z_1$  as an endpoint and let  $P_1 = Q_1 - z_1$ . Let  $T_1 = P_0 \cup P_1$ . Note that  $T_1$  is a spanning tree of  $H_1$ .

Suppose  $H_0, H_1, H_2, \dots, H_{n-1}$  are defined and let  $T_{n-1} = P_0 \cup P_1 \cup \dots \cup P_{n-1}$ . Note that  $T_{n-1}$  is a spanning tree of  $H_{n-1}$ . For every vertex  $v \in H_{n-1}$ , we define  $l(v) = (i, d)$  where  $i$  is the smallest index such that  $v \in P_i$  and  $d = ||P_i[vx_i]||$ . For any two distinct vertices  $u, v \in H_{n-1}$ , by  $l(u) < l(v)$  we mean  $l(u)$  is lexicographically smaller than  $l(v)$ . Every  $H_{n-1}$ -ear has two distinct endpoints  $x_n, z_n \in H_{n-1}$  and we denote  $x_n$  as the endpoint so that  $l(x_n) < l(z_n)$ . Among all  $H_{n-1}$ -ears, we choose one with endpoints  $x_n, z_n$  where  $l(x_n) < l(z_n)$  such that  $l(x_n)$  is the smallest and then  $l(z_n)$  is the smallest. Let  $Q_n$  be such an  $H_{n-1}$ -ear and let  $H_n = H_{n-1} \cup Q_n$ . Let  $e_n = y_n z_n$  be the edge of  $Q_n$  with  $z_n$  as an endpoint and let  $P_n = Q_n - z_n$ . Let  $T_n = T_{n-1} \cup P_n$ . Note that  $T_n$  is a spanning tree of  $H_n$ .

Let  $H = H_0 \cup H_1 \cup H_2 \cup \dots$  and let  $T = T_0 \cup T_1 \cup T_2 \cup \dots$ . Observe that for every

$i$ ,  $H_i$  is 2-connected and  $H_i \subseteq H_{i+1}$ . Let  $a, b$  be two distinct vertices of  $H$ . Then we may assume  $a \in H_i$  and  $b \in H_j$  for some  $i \leq j$ . Thus,  $a \in H_j$  because  $H_i \subseteq H_j$ . Since  $H_j$  is 2-connected, it contains a cycle containing  $a, b$ . Hence,  $H$  contains a cycle containing  $a, b$ . This proves that  $H$  is 2-connected. In addition, we can naturally extend the definition of  $l(v)$  for every vertex  $v \in H$  as  $l(v) = (i, d)$  where  $i$  is the smallest index such that  $v \in P_i$  and  $d = ||P_i[vx_i]||$ . Note that by definition,  $u = v$  if and only if  $l(u) = l(v)$ .

**Claim 3.2.2.2.** *We have  $l(x_i) \leq l(x_{i+1})$  for every  $i$ .*

Assume for a contradiction that  $l(x_{i+1}) < l(x_i)$  for some  $i$ . Then  $x_{i+1} \notin Q_i$ . This means that  $x_{i+1} \in V(H_{i-1}) - \{x_i, z_i\}$ . If  $z_{i+1} \in H_{i-1}$ , then  $Q_{i+1}$  is an  $H_{i-1}$ -ear. But  $l(x_{i+1}) < l(x_i)$  implies that  $Q_{i+1}$  must be chosen before  $Q_i$  and this is not possible. Thus,  $z_{i+1} \in V(Q_i) - \{x_i, z_i\}$ . Let  $Q'$  be the  $x_i z_{i+1}$ -subpath of  $Q_i$ . Then  $Q_{i+1} \cup Q'$  is an  $H_{i-1}$ -ear. But  $l(x_{i+1}) < l(x_i)$  again implies that  $Q_{i+1} \cup Q'$  must be chosen before  $Q_i$  and this is not possible. This proves the claim.

Let  $F = \{e_0, e_1, e_2, \dots\}$ . Then  $T$  is a spanning tree of  $H$  and  $H = T \cup F$ . We divide the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:**  $H$  contains a vertex  $v$  of infinite degree. We further divide this case into two subcases.

**Case 1a:**  $v$  is incident with infinitely many edges of  $F$ . This means that the set  $I = \{i \mid v = z_i\}$  is infinite. Let  $l(v) = (n, d)$ . Since  $l(x_i) < l(z_i)$  for every  $i \in I$ , it follows that  $x_i \in H_n$  for all  $i \in I$ . Since  $H_n$  is finite, it contains a vertex  $u$  such that  $u = x_j$  for infinitely many  $j \in I$ . The union of all such  $Q_j$  yields an  $X$ -rich  $K_{2,\infty}$ .

**Case 1b:**  $v$  is incident with only finitely many edges of  $F$  and no vertex in  $H$  is incident with infinitely many edges of  $F$ . This means that the set  $I = \{i \mid v = x_i\}$  is infinite. Let  $j$  be the smallest index in  $I$ .

**Claim 3.2.2.3.** *Every  $k \geq j$  is in  $I$ .*

Since  $I$  is infinite, there exists a  $k' \in I$  such that  $k' \geq k$ . Hence, by Claim 3.2.2.2,  $l(x_j) \leq l(x_k) \leq l(x_{k'})$ . But  $l(x_{k'}) = l(x_j)$  because  $k' \in I$ . Thus,  $l(x_j) = l(x_k) = l(x_{k'})$ . This implies  $x_k = x_{k'}$ , so  $k \in I$ . This proves the claim.

This means that we can write  $I = \{k \mid k \geq j\}$ . Since  $H$  is 2-connected,  $H - v$  is connected and it can be obtained from  $H_{j-1} - v$  by repeatedly adding paths  $Q_k - v$  for all  $k \in I$ . Note that every  $Q_k$  has  $v, z_k$  as its two endpoints. Now  $H - v$  is locally finite since none of its vertices is incident with infinitely many edges of  $F$ . Thus,  $H - v$  contains a ray  $R$  by Theorem 3.1.4. Since  $H_{j-1} - v$  is a finite subgraph of  $H - v$ , this ray  $R$  contains subpaths of infinitely many  $Q_k - v$ . Let

$$I' = \{k \in I \mid R \text{ contains at least one edge of } Q_k - v\}.$$

Then  $I'$  is infinite and for every  $k$  in  $I'$  that is not the smallest element,  $z_k \in R$ . Let  $M = (\bigcup_{k \in I'} Q_k) \cup R$ . Then  $M$  is a union of  $R$  and infinitely many weakly disjoint  $vR$ -paths. Hence, it contains a subdivided  $F_\infty$ . Furthermore, since every  $Q_k$  contains at least one element of  $X$ ,  $M$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $F_\infty$ .

**Case 2:**  $H$  is locally finite. This means that  $T$  is also locally finite and contains a ray  $R$  starting from  $x_0$ . Let

$$I = \{i \mid P_i \text{ contains at least one edge of } R\}.$$



For an  $i \in I$ , let  $\text{span}(y_i)$  be the union of all  $P_j$  for all  $j \in I$  with  $j \leq i$ . Let  $S = \bigcup_{i \in I} P_i$ .

We can also label the elements of  $I$  in increasing order as  $i_1 < i_2 < \dots$  where  $x_{i_{n+1}} \in P_{i_n}$  for  $n = 1, 2, \dots$ . For the remain of this proof, by bridge we mean an  $S$ -bridge of  $H$ .

**Claim 3.2.2.4.** *If there exists a bridge  $B$  containing infinitely many  $y_i$  with  $i \in I$ , then the lemma holds.*

Let  $Y = \{y_i \mid i \in I \text{ and } y_i \in B\}$ . Then  $Y$  is infinite. By Corollary 3.1.3 and the assumption that  $H$  is locally finite,  $B$  contains a subdivided comb, call it  $K$ , whose leaves belong to  $Y$ . The subgraph  $K \cup S$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $L_\infty$ . This proves the claim.

From the previous claim, we may assume that every bridge contains finitely many  $y_i$  with  $i \in I$ .

**Claim 3.2.2.5.** *For every  $i = i_n \in I$  with  $n \geq 2$ ,  $H$  has an  $S$ -path  $L_{i_n}$  with  $y_{i_n}$  as an endpoint and the other endpoint belongs to  $\text{span}(y_{i_{n-1}})$ .*

Observe that  $z_i \in T_{i-1}$  and  $\text{span}(y_{i_{n-1}})$  is nonempty and is contained in  $T_{i-1}$ . Hence,  $T_{i-1}$  has an  $S$ -path  $P$  from  $z_i$  to  $\text{span}(y_{i_{n-1}})$ . The path  $P \cup e_i$  is the desired  $S$ -path  $L_{i_n}$ . This proves the claim.

We now construct a sequence of disjoint  $R$ -paths  $M_1, M_2, \dots$  such that with respect to  $R$ ,  $M_i$  is on the left of  $M_{i+1}$  for every  $i$ . We first construct  $M_1$  and we consider  $i_2$ . By the previous claim,  $H$  has an  $S$ -path  $L_{i_2}$  with  $y_{i_2}$  as an endpoint and the other endpoint belongs to  $\text{span}(y_{i_1})$ . Let  $B_{i_2}$  be the bridge containing  $L_{i_2}$ . Let  $M_1 = L_{i_2} \cup P_{i_2}[x_{i_3}y_{i_2}]$ . Then  $M_1$  is an  $R$ -path. Next, we construct  $M_2$ . Let  $j \in I$  be the largest index such that  $y_j$  is a foot of  $B_{i_2}$ . Since  $G$  is locally finite and  $\text{span}(y_{i_1})$  is a finite graph, there exists an  $i_k > \max(i_2, j)$

such that  $L_{i_k}$  has  $y_{i_k}$  as an endpoint and the other endpoint does not belong to  $\text{span}(y_{i_1})$ . Let  $B_{i_k}$  be the bridge containing  $L_{i_k}$ . Note that  $L_{i_k}$  is disjoint from  $L_{i_2}$  because  $B_{i_k} \neq B_{i_2}$ . Let  $M_2 = L_{i_k} \cup P_{i_k}[x_{i_{k+1}}y_{i_k}]$ . Then  $M_2$  is an  $R$ -path. Clearly,  $M_2$  and  $M_1$  are disjoint and  $M_1$  is on the left of  $M_2$  with respect to  $R$ . By repeating this process, we obtain the desired sequence  $M_1, M_2, \dots$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} M_i) \cup R$  satisfies the hypotheses in Lemma 3.2.2, so  $H$  contains an  $X$ -rich ray. Therefore, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $F_{\infty}$  or an  $X$ -rich  $L_{\infty}$  by Lemma 3.2.1. Since  $H$  is also locally finite, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $L_{\infty}$ .  $\square$

### 3.3. Edge Version

As described below, the edge version is a simple application of the vertex version. The following theorem asserts that the subdivision operation still preserves 2-connectivity.

**Theorem 3.3.1.** *Let  $G$  be a 2-connected graph and let  $G'$  be a subdivision of  $G$ . Then  $G'$  is 2-connected.*

*Proof.* Clearly,  $G'$  is connected and  $|G'| > 2$  since  $G$  is 2-connected. Let  $v$  be a vertex in  $G'$ . Assume for contradiction that  $G' - v$  is not connected. If  $v$  is a subdividing vertex, then there exists an edge  $e \in E(G)$  such that  $G \setminus e$  is not connected, which is not possible. Hence,  $v$  is a branching vertex. But this means that  $G - v$  is not connected, a contradiction. Therefore,  $G' - v$  is connected for every  $v$ , so  $G'$  is 2-connected.  $\square$

We conclude this chapter with the proof of the edge version.

*Proof of Theorem 1.2.4.* Let  $G'$  be obtained from  $G$  by subdividing each edge in  $X$  exactly

once. Then  $G'$  is 2-connected by Theorem 3.3.1. Let  $Y$  be the set of subdividing vertices of  $G'$ . Then  $Y$  is infinite because  $X$  is infinite. In addition, every vertex of  $Y$  has degree 2 in  $G'$ . By Theorem 1.2.3,  $G'$  contains a  $Y$ -rich  $H'$  for some  $H'$  in  $\{K_{2,\infty}, F_\infty, L_\infty\}$ . Consequently,  $G$  contains a subdivided  $H$  containing infinitely many edges of  $X$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{2,\infty}, F_\infty, L_\infty\}$ . □

## Chapter 4. Unavoidable Topological Minors of Infinite 3-connected Rooted Graphs

Graphs in this chapter are infinite.

### 4.1. Definitions and Lemmas

This section defines more terminology and states some theorems that are needed for the proof of our main result. We will prove a stronger version of Theorem 1.2.5 by weakening the 3-connectivity assumption. In particular, we prove Theorem 1.2.5 under the assumption that  $G$  is weakly 3-connected.

**Definition 4.1.1.** A graph  $G'$  is **weakly 3-connected** if  $G'$  is obtained from a 3-connected graph  $G$  by subdividing every edge of  $G$  at most once. We call  $G$  the **underlying** 3-connected graph of  $G'$ .

In the next few lemmas, we establish some properties of weakly 3-connected graphs.

**Lemma 4.1.2.** *Every weakly 3-connected graph is 2-connected.*

*Proof.* By definition, every weakly 3-connected graph is a subdivision of a 2-connected graph, so the lemma follows from Theorem 3.3.1. □

**Lemma 4.1.3.** *Let  $G$  be a weakly 3-connected graph and let  $a, b$  be vertices of degree at least 3 in  $G$ . Then  $G$  does not contain a separator of size 2 separating  $a$  from  $b$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose for contradiction that such a separator  $X$  of size 2 exists. This means that there is no  $ab$ -path in  $G - X$ . Let  $G'$  be the underlying 3-connected graph of  $G$ . Then  $a, b \in V(G')$  since  $a, b$  has degree at least 3 in  $G$ . Now deleting  $X$  in  $G$  is equivalent to

deleting  $\{m, n\}$  in  $G'$  where each  $m, n$  is either a vertex or an edge. Thus, since there is no  $ab$ -path in  $G - X$ , there is no  $ab$ -path in  $G' - \{m, n\}$ . But this is not possible since  $G'$  is 3-connected. Therefore, no such  $X$  exists.  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.4.** *Let  $G$  be a weakly 3-connected graph and let  $a$  be a vertex of degree at least 3 in  $G$ . Let  $B \subseteq V(G) - a$  contain at least three vertices of degree at least 3. Then  $G$  does not contain a separator of size 2 separating  $a$  from  $B$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose for contradiction that such a separator  $X$  of size 2 exists. By the definition of separating a vertex and a set,  $a \notin X$ , so  $a \in G - X$ . In  $G - X$ , let  $C_1$  be the component containing  $a$ . If  $C_1$  contains a vertex of  $B - X$ , then there exists an  $a(B - X)$ -path in  $G - X$ . Thus, there exists an  $aB$ -path in  $G$  that does not meet  $X$ , which is not possible. Hence,  $C_1$  and  $B - X$  are disjoint. Since  $B$  contains at least three vertices of degree at least 3 in  $G$  and  $|X| = 2$ , there exists a vertex  $b \in B - X$  of degree at least 3 in  $G$ . Now  $X$  is an  $ab$ -separator of size 2 in  $G$ , contradicting Lemma 4.1.3. Therefore, no such  $X$  exists.  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.5.** *Let  $G$  be a connected graph and  $X = \{X_1, X_2, \dots\}$  be an infinite set of disjoint connected subgraphs of  $G$ . Then one of the following is true in  $G$*

1. *There exists an infinite subset of  $Y = \{Y_1, Y_2, \dots\}$  of  $X$  and internally disjoint  $(Y_1 \cup Y_2 \cup \dots)$ -paths  $P_1, P_2, \dots$  of  $G$  where  $P_i$  is between  $Y_i$  and  $Y_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ ;*
2.  *$G$  contains  $K$ , a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$  or a subdivided comb, such that each leaf of  $K$  belongs to an  $X_i$  and this  $X_i$  does not contain any other vertices of  $K$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $G'$  be the graph obtained from  $G$  by contracting each  $X_i$  into a vertex  $x'_i$ . Then

$G'$  is a minor of  $G$ , so there exists an embedding  $\pi'$ . For every  $v \in V(G')$  whose degree is at most three in  $G'$ , we first define the process of truncating  $\pi'(v)$  in  $G|G'$  as following. In  $G|G'$ , let  $A$  be the set of vertices of  $\pi'(v)$  that are adjacent to a vertex not in  $\pi'(v)$ . Since  $v$  has degree at most three in  $G'$ , at most three vertices of  $\pi'(v)$  are adjacent to a vertex not in  $\pi'(v)$  in  $G|G'$ , so  $|A| \leq 3$ . First, suppose  $A = \emptyset$ . In this case, we delete all but one vertex in  $\pi'(v)$  from  $G|G'$ . Next, suppose  $|A| = 1$ , so  $A$  contains a vertex  $a$ . In this case, we delete  $\pi'(v) - a$  from  $G|G'$ . Next, suppose  $|A| = 2$ , so  $A$  contains distinct vertices  $a, b$ . Since  $\pi'(v)$  is connected, there exists an  $ab$ -path  $P$  in  $\pi'(v)$ . In this case, we delete  $\pi'(v) - P$  from  $G|G'$ . Finally, suppose  $|A| = 3$ , so  $A$  contains distinct vertices  $a, b, c$ . Since  $\pi'(v)$  is connected, there exist an  $ab$ -path  $P$  and a  $cP$ -path  $Q$  in  $\pi'(v)$ . In this case, we delete  $\pi'(v) - (P \cup Q)$  from  $G|G'$ .

Next, since  $G'$  is connected and  $X' = \{x'_1, x'_2, \dots\}$  is an infinite subset of  $V(G')$ , by Theorem 1.1.14,  $G'$  contains one of the following subgraphs

1. A ray  $R$  with infinitely many elements of  $X'$ . Now  $R$  is a minor of  $G$ , so there exists an embedding  $\pi$ . A vertex  $p$  on  $R$  is called good if  $\pi(p) = X_i$  for some  $i$ . Starting from the endpoint of  $R$ , we label the good vertices of  $R$  as a sequence  $p_1, p_2, \dots$ . In  $G|R$ , let  $Y_i = \pi(p_i)$  and let  $P_i$  be the path between  $Y_i$  and  $Y_{i+1}$ . By the definition of being good, every  $Y_i$  is an  $X_j$  for some  $j$ . Furthermore,  $P_i$  and  $P_j$  are internally disjoint when  $i \neq j$ . Thus, statement 1 is satisfied.
2. A subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$ , denoted by  $K$ , whose leaves belong to  $X'$ . Let  $u$  be the infinite

degree vertex of  $K$ . For every leaf  $v$  of  $K$ , if the  $uv$ -path  $Q$  of  $K$  contains a vertex  $w$  of degree 2 in  $K$  that belongs to  $X'$ , then we delete the  $tv$ -subpath of  $Q$  from  $K$  where  $t$  is the neighbor of  $w$  in the  $wv$ -subpath of  $Q$ . By doing this to every  $uv$ -path where  $v$  is a leaf of  $K$ , we may assume that every degree-2 vertex of  $K$  does not belong to  $X'$ . Since  $K$  is also a minor of  $G$ , there exists an embedding  $\pi$  mapping each leaf of  $K$  to an  $X_i$  in  $G$ . Clearly, this  $X_i$  does not contain any other vertices of  $K$ . In  $G|K$ , let  $F$  be the set of edges with one end in  $\pi(u)$  and the other end not in  $\pi(u)$  and let  $Y = V(F) - V(\pi(u))$ . Now  $\pi(u) \cup F$  is a connected graph and  $Y$  is an infinite subset of  $V(\pi(u) \cup F)$ . In addition,  $(\pi(u) \cup F) - Y$  is connected. By Theorem 3.1.3, the graph  $\pi(u) \cup F$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$  whose leaves belong to  $Y$  or a subdivided comb whose leaves belong to  $Y$ . Suppose  $\pi(u) \cup F$  contains a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$  whose leaves belong to  $Y$ , call it  $K'$ . Let  $y_1, y_2, \dots$  be the leaves of  $K'$ . For every  $y_i$ , there exists a  $y_i v_i$ -path  $Q_i$  in  $G|K$  that is disjoint from  $\pi(u)$  where  $v_i$  belongs to an  $X_i$ . Now  $\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} K' \cup Q_i$  is a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$  satisfying statement 2. Otherwise,  $\pi(u) \cup F$  contains a subdivided comb whose leaves belong to  $Y$ , call it  $K'$ . Let  $y_1, y_2, \dots$  be the leaves of  $K'$ . For every  $y_i$ , there exists a  $y_i v_i$ -path  $Q_i$  in  $G|K$  that is disjoint from  $\pi(u)$  where  $v_i$  belongs to an  $X_i$ . Now  $\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} K' \cup Q_i$  is a subdivided comb satisfying statement 2.

3. A subdivided  $\mathcal{C}$ , denoted by  $K$ , whose leaves belong to  $X'$ . Let  $P$  be the spine of  $K$ . For every leaf  $v$  of  $K$ , if the  $Pv$ -path  $Q$  of  $K$  contains a vertex  $w$  of degree 2

in  $K$  that belongs to  $X'$ , then we delete the  $tv$ -subpath of  $Q$  from  $K$  where  $t$  is the neighbor of  $w$  in the  $wv$ -subpath of  $Q$ . By doing this to every  $Pv$ -path where  $v$  is a leaf of  $K$ , we may assume that every degree-2 vertex not on  $P$  of  $K$  does not belong to  $X'$ . Since  $K$  is also a minor of  $G$ , there exists an embedding  $\pi$  mapping each leaf of  $K$  to an  $X_i$  in  $G$ . Clearly, this  $X_i$  does not contain any other vertices of  $K$ . Let  $u \in V(K)$ . Then  $u$  has degree at most 3 in  $K$ . Thus, we can perform truncation on  $\pi(u)$  in  $G|K$ . By doing this truncation process for every vertex in  $K$ , statement 3 is satisfied.

This completes the proof.  $\square$

We now describe the graphs  $K_{3,\infty}, FF, FL, LL$  that are important in our later discussion.

**Definition 4.1.6.** Let  $\{x_1, x_2, \dots\}$  be an infinite set of vertices. A  $K_{3,\infty}$  is obtained by adding edges  $x_1x_i, x_2x_i$ , and  $x_3x_i$  for every  $i \geq 4$ .

**Definition 4.1.7.** We define the graph  $FF$  as following. Let  $R = x_1y_1x_2y_2\dots$  be a ray and let  $u, v$  be vertices not on  $R$ . We add edges  $ux_i$  and edges  $vy_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . Finally, we add an edge between  $v$  and  $x_1$ .

We define the graph  $FL$  as following. Let  $P = x_1y_1x_2y_2\dots$  and  $Q = z_1z_2\dots$  be disjoint rays. We add an edge between  $x_i$  and  $z_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . Let  $u, v$  be vertices not on  $P \cup Q$ . We add an edge between  $u$  and  $y_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . Finally, we add edges  $uv, vx_1, vz_1$ .

We define the graph  $LL$  as following. Let  $P = x_1y_1x_2y_2\dots$ ,  $Q = z_1z_2\dots$ , and  $R = r_1r_2\dots$  be disjoint rays. We add an edge between  $x_i$  and  $z_i$  and an edge between  $y_i$  and



$r_i$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . Let  $u$  be a vertex not on  $P \cup Q \cup R$ . Finally, we add edges  $ux_1, uz_1, ur_1$ .

Next, we examine six classes of graphs  $\{\mathcal{FF}_1, \mathcal{FF}_2, \mathcal{FL}_1, \mathcal{FL}_2, \mathcal{LL}_1, \mathcal{LL}_2\}$  that are essential in the analysis of Theorem 1.2.5.

**Definition 4.1.8.** Let  $\mathcal{FF}_1$  be the set of graphs defined as follows. Let  $R$  be a ray, which we call the **rail**, and let  $u, v$  be vertices not on  $R$ . We then add infinitely many edges from  $u$  to  $R$ , which we call **spokes at  $u$** , and infinitely many edges from  $v$  to  $R$ , which we call **spokes at  $v$** .

Let  $\mathcal{FF}_2$  be the set of graphs defined as follows. Let  $R$  be a ray, which we call the **rail**, and let  $u, v$  be vertices not on  $R$ . We then add infinitely many  $uR$ -edges  $e_1, e_2, \dots$ , which we call **spokes at  $u$** , and hook  $v$  to infinitely many  $e_i$  such that each edge  $e_i$  is hooked at most once. Note that in this process, some  $e_i$  become two-edge paths if they are hooked; we still consider those two-edge paths spokes at  $u$ . We call each edge incident with  $v$  a **spoke at  $v$** .

Let  $\mathcal{FL}_1$  be the set of graphs defined as follows. Let  $A, B$  be disjoint rays, which we call **rails**, and let  $u$  be a vertex not in  $A \cup B$ . We first add infinitely many  $AB$ -edges, which we call **rungs**, such that no vertex in  $A \cup B$  is incident with infinitely many rungs. We then add infinitely many  $uA$ -edges, which we call **spokes**.

Let  $\mathcal{FL}_2$  be the set of graphs defined as follows. Let  $A, B$  be disjoint rays, which we call **rails**, and let  $u$  be a vertex not in  $A \cup B$ . We first add infinitely many  $AB$ -edges, which we call **rungs**, such that no vertex in  $A \cup B$  is incident with infinitely many rungs. We then hook  $u$  to infinitely many rungs such that each rung is hooked at most once. Note that in

this process, some rungs become two-edge paths if they are hooked; we still consider those two-edge paths rungs. We call each edge incident with  $u$  a **spoke**.

Let  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  be the set of graphs defined as follows. Let  $A, B, C$  be disjoint rays, which we call **rails**. We then add infinitely many  $AB$ -edges and infinitely many  $BC$ -edges, which we call **rungs**, such that no vertex in  $A \cup B \cup C$  is incident with infinitely many rungs.

Let  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  be the set of graphs defined as follows. Let  $A, B, C$  be disjoint rays, which we call **rails**. We then add infinitely many  $AB$ -edges, which we call **rungs**, such that no vertex in  $A \cup B$  is incident with infinitely many rungs. We then choose an infinite subset  $\{x_1, x_2, \dots\}$  of  $V(C)$  and hook each  $x_i$  to a rung such that each rung is hooked at most once. Note that in this process, some rungs become two-edge paths if they are hooked; we still consider those two-edge paths rungs. A **spoke** is an edge with an endpoint on  $C$  and the other endpoint on the interior of a rung.

For a subdivision of a graph in  $\{\mathcal{FF}_1, \mathcal{FF}_2, \mathcal{FL}_1, \mathcal{FL}_2, \mathcal{LL}_1, \mathcal{LL}_2\}$ , we use the terms rail, spoke, and rung where applicable to mean its subdivided rail, subdivided spoke, and subdivided rung, respectively.

The six classes of graphs  $\{\mathcal{FF}_1, \mathcal{FF}_2, \mathcal{FL}_1, \mathcal{FL}_2, \mathcal{LL}_1, \mathcal{LL}_2\}$  are important because graphs in each class can be reduced to one of the graphs in  $\{FF, FL, LL\}$ , which we now justify in the next few lemmas.

**Lemma 4.1.9.** *Let  $R$  be a ray and let  $A, B$  be two infinite subsets of  $V(R)$ . Then  $R$  contains a sequence of vertices  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$ , listed in the order as they appear on  $R$ , such that for every nonnegative integer  $k$ ,  $x_{2k+1} \in A$  and  $x_{2k+2} \in B$ .*

*Proof.* We label all vertices of  $R$  as a sequence  $\{r_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  in the order as they appear on  $R$ . We define  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  inductively. Let  $x_1$  be a vertex  $r_i \in R$ , for some  $i$ , that is in  $A$ . Since there are infinitely many vertices in  $R$  that are in  $B$ , there exists an  $r_j \in R$  with  $j > i$  that is in  $B$ . Let  $x_2 = r_j$ . Next, since there are infinitely many vertices in  $R$  that are in  $A$ , there exists an  $r_k \in R$  with  $k > j$  that is in  $A$ . Let  $x_3 = r_k$ . By repeating this process, we obtain the desired sequence  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.10.** *Let  $H$  be a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FF}_1$  and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(H)$ . Then  $H$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $R$  be the rail and let  $u, v$  be the infinite-degree vertices of  $H$ . Since  $X \subseteq V(H)$ , one of the following is true

1.  $R$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
2. there exist infinitely many spokes at  $u$ , each contains at least one element of  $X - u$ ,
3. there exist infinitely many spokes at  $v$ , each contains at least one element of  $X - v$ .

Thus,  $H$  contains a subgraph  $H'$ , which is also a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FF}_1$  and with the same  $u, v, R$ , satisfying one of the following

1.  $R$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
2. every spoke at  $u$  of  $H'$  contains at least one element of  $X - u$ ,
3. every spoke at  $v$  of  $H'$  contains at least one element of  $X - v$ .

In  $H'$ , let

$$A = \{x \in V(R) \mid x \text{ is an endpoint of a spoke at } u\}$$

and let

$$B = \{x \in V(R) \mid x \text{ is an endpoint of a spoke at } v\}.$$

Then  $A$  and  $B$  are infinite subsets of  $V(R)$ . By Lemma 4.1.9,  $R$  contains a sequence of vertices  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$ , listed in the order as they appear on  $R$ , such that for every nonnegative integer  $k$ ,  $x_{2k+1} \in A$  and  $x_{2k+2} \in B$ . For a nonnegative integer  $i$ , let  $P_{2i+1}$  be the spoke with endpoints  $u, x_{2i+1}$  and let  $Q_{2i+2}$  be the spoke with endpoints  $v, x_{2i+2}$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=0}^\infty P_{2i+1} \cup Q_{2i+2}) \cup R$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.11.** *Let  $H$  be a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FF}_2$  and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(H)$ . Then  $H$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $R$  be the rail and let  $u, v$  be the infinite-degree vertices of  $H$ . Let  $\mathcal{P}$  be the set of spokes at  $u$  so that every spoke in  $\mathcal{P}$  has an endpoint on  $R$ . Let  $\mathcal{Q}$  be the set of spokes at  $v$ . Since  $X \subseteq V(H)$ , one of the following is true

1.  $R$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
2. there exists an infinite subset  $\mathcal{P}'$  of  $\mathcal{P}$  where each path in  $\mathcal{P}'$  contains at least one element of  $X - u$ ,
3. there exists an infinite subset  $\mathcal{Q}'$  of  $\mathcal{Q}$  where each path in  $\mathcal{Q}'$  contains at least one element of  $X - v$ .

We divide the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:** Statement 1 or statement 3 is true.

If statement 1 is true, let  $\mathcal{Q}' = \mathcal{Q}$ . Otherwise, let  $\mathcal{Q}'$  be determined as in statement

3. We label the paths in  $\mathcal{P}$  that are hooked by a path in  $\mathcal{Q}'$  as  $P_1, P_2, \dots$ , in the order as

their endpoints appear on  $R$ . For a  $P_i \in \mathcal{P}$ , let  $Q_i \in \mathcal{Q}'$  be the path that is hooked to  $P_i$ . Let  $t_i$  be the endpoint of  $P_i$  on  $R$  and let  $z_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$ . Let  $R_i$  be the  $z_i t_i$ -subpath of  $P_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=0}^{\infty} P_{2i+1} \cup Q_{2i+2} \cup R_{2i+2}) \cup R$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .

**Case 2:** Statement 2 is true.

A path in  $\mathcal{P}'$  is called good if it is hooked and is bad otherwise. First, suppose there are infinitely many good paths in  $\mathcal{P}'$ . We label the good paths in  $\mathcal{P}'$  as  $P_1, P_2, \dots$ , in the order as their endpoints appear on  $R$ . For each  $i$ , let  $Q_i \in \mathcal{Q}$  be the path that is hooked to  $P_i$ . Let  $t_i$  be the endpoint of  $P_i$  on  $R$  and let  $z_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$ . Let  $R_i$  be the  $z_i t_i$ -subpath of  $P_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=0}^{\infty} P_{2i+1} \cup Q_{2i+2} \cup R_{2i+2}) \cup R$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .

Now suppose there are only finitely many good paths in  $\mathcal{P}'$ , so there are infinitely many bad paths in  $\mathcal{P}'$ . We label the bad paths in  $\mathcal{P}'$  as  $P'_1, P'_2, \dots$ . In addition, we label the paths in  $\mathcal{P}$  that are hooked as  $P''_1, P''_2, \dots$ . For a  $P''_i \in \mathcal{P}$ , let  $Q''_i \in \mathcal{Q}$  be the path that is hooked to  $P''_i$ . Observe that the two sets  $\{P'_1, P'_2, \dots\}$  and  $\{P''_1, P''_2, \dots\}$  are disjoint. Let  $t_i$  be the endpoint of  $P''_i$  on  $R$  and let  $z_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q''_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{P}''_i$ . Let  $R''_i$  be the  $z_i t_i$ -subpath of  $P''_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} P'_i \cup Q''_i \cup R''_i) \cup R$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FF}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.10, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.12.** *Let  $H$  be a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_1$  and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(H)$ . Then  $H$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .*

*Proof.* In  $H$ , let  $u$  be the infinite-degree vertex and let  $A, B$  be the rails. Without loss of generality, let  $A$  be the rail that contains the endpoints of the spokes of  $H$ . Let  $R$  be the union of all rungs. Since  $X \subseteq V(H)$ , one of the following is true

1.  $A \cup B \cup R$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
2. there exist infinitely many spokes each contains at least one element of  $X - u$ .

First, suppose statement 1 is true. By Lemma 3.1.10,  $A \cup B \cup R$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , which we call  $L$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs are rungs of  $H$ , such that one of its rails contains infinitely many elements of  $X$  or every of its rungs contains at least one element of  $X$ . Let

$$M = \{x \in V(A) \mid x \text{ is an endpoint of a spoke of } H\}$$

and let

$$N = \{x \in V(A) \mid x \text{ is an endpoint of a rung of } L\}.$$

Then both  $M$  and  $N$  are infinite subsets of  $V(A)$ . By Lemma 4.1.9,  $A$  contains a sequence of vertices  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$ , listed in the order as they appear on  $A$ , such that for every nonnegative integer  $k$ ,  $x_{2k+1} \in M$  and  $x_{2k+2} \in N$ . For a nonnegative integer  $i$ , let  $S_{2i+1}$  be the spoke of  $H$  with endpoints  $u, x_{2i+1}$  and let  $R_{2i+2}$  be the rung of  $L$  with  $x_{2i+2}$  as its endpoint in  $A$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=0}^\infty S_{2i+1} \cup R_{2i+2}) \cup A \cup B$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .

Now suppose statement 2 is true. Let  $\mathcal{S}$  be an infinite set of the spokes of  $H$  such that every spoke in  $\mathcal{S}$  contains at least one element of  $X - u$ . By Lemma 3.1.9,  $A \cup B \cup R$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , which we call  $L$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs are rungs of  $H$ . Let

$$M = \{x \in V(A) \mid x \text{ is an endpoint of a spoke in } \mathcal{S}\}$$

and let

$$N = \{x \in V(A) \mid x \text{ is an endpoint of a rung of } L\}.$$

Then both  $M$  and  $N$  are infinite subsets of  $V(A)$ . By Lemma 4.1.9,  $A$  contains a sequence of vertices  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$ , listed in the order as they appear on  $A$ , such that for every nonnegative integer  $k$ ,  $x_{2k+1} \in M$  and  $x_{2k+2} \in N$ . For a nonnegative integer  $i$ , let  $S_{2i+1}$  be the spoke in  $\mathcal{S}$  with endpoints  $u, x_{2i+1}$  and let  $R_{2i+2}$  be the rung of  $L$  with  $x_{2i+2}$  as its endpoint in  $A$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=0}^\infty S_{2i+1} \cup R_{2i+2}) \cup A \cup B$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.13.** *Let  $H$  be a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_2$  and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(H)$ . Then  $H$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .*

*Proof.* In  $H$ , let  $A, B$  be the rails and let  $u$  be the infinite-degree vertex. Let  $\mathcal{S}$  be the set of spokes and let  $\mathcal{R}$  be the set of rungs. Since  $X \subseteq V(H)$ , one of the following is true

1.  $A \cup B$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
2. there exists an infinite subset  $\mathcal{S}'$  of  $\mathcal{S}$  where every spoke in  $\mathcal{S}'$  contains at least one element of  $X - u$ ,
3. there exists an infinite subset  $\mathcal{R}'$  of  $\mathcal{R}$  where every rung in  $\mathcal{R}'$  contains at least one element of  $X$ .

We divide the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:** Statement 1 or statement 2 is true.

If statement 1 is true, let  $\mathcal{S}' = \mathcal{S}$ . Otherwise, let  $\mathcal{S}'$  be determined as in statement 2. Let  $\mathcal{R}''$  be the set of rungs of  $H$  that are hooked by a spoke in  $\mathcal{S}'$  and let  $R''$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{R}''$ . If statement 1 is true, then by Lemma 3.1.10,  $A \cup B \cup R''$  contains

a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{R}''$ , such that one of its rails contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ . Otherwise, by Lemma 3.1.9,  $A \cup B \cup R''$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{R}''$ . In either case, we denote  $L$  to be this subdivided  $L_\infty$ . We label the rungs of  $L$  as  $R_1, R_2, \dots$ , in the order as their endpoints appear on  $A$ . Note that every  $R_i$  is hooked by a spoke in  $\mathcal{S}'$  by the choice of  $\mathcal{R}''$ . For an  $R_i$ , let  $S_i \in \mathcal{S}'$  be the path that is hooked to  $R_i$ . Let  $t_i$  be the endpoint of  $R_i$  on  $A$  and let  $z_i$  be the endpoint of  $S_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{R}_i$ . Let  $M_i$  be the  $z_i t_i$ -subpath of  $R_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=0}^\infty R_{2i+1} \cup S_{2i+2} \cup M_{2i+2}) \cup A \cup B$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .

**Case 2:** Statement 3 is true.

A rung in  $\mathcal{R}'$  is called good if it is hooked and is bad otherwise. First, suppose there are infinitely many good rungs in  $\mathcal{R}'$ . Let  $\mathcal{R}'' \subseteq \mathcal{R}'$  be an infinite subset of good rungs and let  $R''$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{R}''$ . By Lemma 3.1.10,  $A \cup B \cup R''$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , which we call  $L$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{R}''$ , such that one of its rails contains infinitely many elements of  $X$  or every of its rungs contains at least one element of  $X$ . We label the rungs of  $L$  as  $R_1, R_2, \dots$ , in the order as their endpoints appear on  $A$ . Note that every  $R_i$  is hooked by the definition of being good. For an  $R_i$ , let  $S_i \in \mathcal{S}$  be the spoke that is hooked to  $R_i$ . Let  $t_i$  be the endpoint of  $R_i$  on  $A$  and let  $z_i$  be the endpoint of  $S_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{R}_i$ . Let  $M_i$  be the  $z_i t_i$ -subpath of  $R_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=0}^\infty R_{2i+1} \cup S_{2i+2} \cup M_{2i+2}) \cup A \cup B$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .

Now suppose there are only finitely many good rungs in  $\mathcal{R}'$ , so there are infinitely



many bad rungs in  $\mathcal{R}'$ . Let  $\mathcal{R}'' \subseteq \mathcal{R}'$  be an infinite subset of bad rungs and let  $R''$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{R}''$ . By Lemma 3.1.10,  $A \cup B \cup R''$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , which we call  $L$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{R}''$ , such that  $L$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ . Let  $\mathcal{R}''' \subseteq \mathcal{R}$  be an infinite subset of rungs that are hooked and let  $R'''$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{R}'''$ . By Lemma 3.1.9,  $A \cup B \cup R'''$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , which we call  $L'$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{R}'''$ . We label the rungs of  $L$  as  $R'_1, R'_2, \dots$ . We label the rungs of  $L'$  as  $R''_1, R''_2, \dots$ . Note that every  $R''_i$  is hooked by the definition of being good. For an  $R''_i$ , let  $S''_i \in \mathcal{S}$  be the spoke that is hooked to  $R''_i$ . Observe that the two sets  $\{R'_1, R'_2, \dots\}$  and  $\{R''_1, R''_2, \dots\}$  are disjoint. Let  $t_i$  be the endpoint of  $R'_i$  on  $A$  and let  $z_i$  be the endpoint of  $S''_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{R''_i}$ . Let  $M''_i$  be the  $z_i t_i$ -subpath of  $R''_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^\infty R'_i \cup R''_i \cup M''_i) \cup A \cup B$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.12, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ . □

**Lemma 4.1.14.** *Let  $H$  be a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(H)$ . Then  $H$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .*

*Proof.* In  $H$ , let  $A, B, C$  be its rails, let  $\mathcal{M}$  be the set of rungs between  $A, B$ , and let  $\mathcal{N}$  be the set of rungs between  $B, C$ . Let  $M$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{M}$  and let  $N$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{N}$ . Since  $X \subseteq V(H)$ , we may assume, without loss of generality, that  $A \cup B \cup M$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 3.1.10,  $A \cup B \cup M$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , which we call  $L$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{M}$ , such that  $L$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ . In addition, by Lemma 3.1.9,

$B \cup C \cup N$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , which we call  $L'$ , whose rails are contained in  $B, C$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{N}$ . Let

$$S = \{x \in V(B) \mid x \text{ is an endpoint of a rung of } L\}$$

and let

$$T = \{x \in V(B) \mid x \text{ is an endpoint of a rung of } L'\}.$$

Then both  $S$  and  $T$  are infinite subsets of  $V(B)$ . By Lemma 4.1.9,  $B$  contains a sequence of vertices  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$ , listed in the order as they appear on  $B$ , such that for every nonnegative integer  $k$ ,  $x_{2k+1} \in M$  and  $x_{2k+2} \in N$ . For a nonnegative integer  $i$ , let  $S_{2i+1}$  be the rung of  $L$  with  $x_{2i+1}$  as its endpoint in  $B$  and let  $T_{2i+2}$  be the rung of  $L'$  with  $x_{2i+2}$  as its endpoint in  $B$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=0}^\infty S_{2i+1} \cup T_{2i+2}) \cup A \cup B \cup C$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.15.** *Let  $H$  be a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(H)$ . Then  $H$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .*

*Proof.* In  $H$ , let  $A, B, C$  be the rails, let  $\mathcal{R}$  be the set of rungs between  $A, B$ , and let  $\mathcal{S}$  be the set of spokes. Since  $X \subseteq V(H)$ , one of the following is true

1.  $A \cup B$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
2.  $C$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
3. there exists an infinite subset  $\mathcal{S}'$  of  $\mathcal{S}$  where every spoke in  $\mathcal{S}'$  contains at least one element of  $X$ ,
4. there exists an infinite subset  $\mathcal{R}'$  of  $\mathcal{R}$  where every rung in  $\mathcal{R}'$  contains at least one element of  $X$ .

We divide the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:** Statement 1, statement 2, or statement 3 is true.

If statement 1 or statement 2 is true, let  $\mathcal{S}' = \mathcal{S}$ . Otherwise, let  $\mathcal{S}'$  be determined as in statement 3. Let  $\mathcal{R}''$  be the set of rungs of  $H$  that are hooked by a spoke in  $\mathcal{S}'$  and let  $R''$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{R}''$ . If statement 1 is true, then by Lemma 3.1.10,  $A \cup B \cup R''$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{R}''$ , such that one of its rails contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ . Otherwise, by Lemma 3.1.9,  $A \cup B \cup R''$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{R}''$ . In either case, we denote  $L$  to be this subdivided  $L_\infty$ . We label the rungs of  $L$  as  $R_1, R_2, \dots$ , in the order as their endpoints appear on  $A$ . Note that every  $R_i$  is hooked by a spoke in  $\mathcal{S}'$  by the choice of  $\mathcal{R}''$ . For an  $R_i$ , let  $S_i \in \mathcal{S}'$  be the path that is hooked to  $R_i$ . Let  $t_i$  be the endpoint of  $R_i$  on  $A$  and let  $z_i$  be the endpoint of  $S_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{R}_i$ . Let  $M_i$  be the  $z_i t_i$ -subpath of  $R_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=0}^\infty R_{2i+1} \cup S_{2i+2} \cup M_{2i+2}) \cup A \cup B \cup C$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

**Case 2:** Statement 4 is true.

A rung in  $\mathcal{R}'$  is called good if it is hooked and is bad otherwise. First, suppose there are infinitely many good rungs in  $\mathcal{R}'$ . Let  $\mathcal{R}'' \subseteq \mathcal{R}'$  be an infinite subset of good rungs and let  $R''$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{R}''$ . By Lemma 3.1.10,  $A \cup B \cup R''$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$ , which we call  $L$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{R}''$ , such that one of its rails contains infinitely many elements of  $X$  or every of its rungs contains

at least one element of  $X$ . We label the rungs of  $L$  as  $R_1, R_2, \dots$ , in the order as their endpoints appear on  $A$ . Note that every  $R_i$  is hooked by the definition of being good. For an  $R_i$ , let  $S_i \in \mathcal{S}$  be the spoke that is hooked to  $R_i$ . Let  $t_i$  be the endpoint of  $R_i$  on  $A$  and let  $z_i$  be the endpoint of  $S_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{R}_i$ . Let  $M_i$  be the  $z_i t_i$ -subpath of  $R_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=0}^{\infty} R_{2i+1} \cup S_{2i+2} \cup M_{2i+2}) \cup A \cup B$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

Now suppose there are only finitely many good rungs in  $\mathcal{R}'$ , so there are infinitely many bad rungs in  $\mathcal{R}'$ . Let  $\mathcal{R}'' \subseteq \mathcal{R}'$  be an infinite subset of bad rungs and let  $R''$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{R}''$ . By Lemma 3.1.10,  $A \cup B \cup R''$  contains a subdivided  $L_{\infty}$ , which we call  $L$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{R}''$ , such that one of its rails contains infinitely many elements of  $X$  or every of its rungs contains at least one element of  $X$ . Let  $\mathcal{R}''' \subseteq \mathcal{R}$  be an infinite subset of rungs that are hooked and let  $R'''$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{R}'''$ . By Lemma 3.1.9,  $A \cup B \cup R'''$  contains a subdivided  $L_{\infty}$ , which we call  $L'$ , whose rails are contained in  $A, B$  and whose rungs belong to  $\mathcal{R}'''$ . We label the rungs of  $L$  as  $R'_1, R'_2, \dots$ . We label the rungs of  $L'$  as  $R''_1, R''_2, \dots$ . Note that every  $R''_i$  is hooked by the definition of being good. For an  $R''_i$ , let  $S''_i \in \mathcal{S}$  be the spoke that is hooked to  $R''_i$ . Observe that the two sets  $\{R'_1, R'_2, \dots\}$  and  $\{R''_1, R''_2, \dots\}$  are disjoint. Let  $t_i$  be the endpoint of  $R''_i$  on  $A$  and let  $z_i$  be the endpoint of  $S''_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{R}''_i$ . Let  $M''_i$  be the  $z_i t_i$ -subpath of  $R''_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} R'_i \cup R''_i \cup M''_i) \cup A \cup B$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.16.** *Let  $A, B$  be disjoint rays and let  $\mathcal{R}$  be an infinite set of internally disjoint*

*AB-paths. Let  $R$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{R}$  and let  $H = A \cup B \cup R$ . Assume  $H$  is locally finite. Let  $u$  be a vertex not in  $H$  and let  $\mathcal{S}$  be an infinite set of weakly disjoint  $uH$ -paths. Let  $S$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{S}$  and let  $G = H \cup S$ . Let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$ . Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $X \subseteq V(G)$ , one of the following is true

1.  $H$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
2.  $\mathcal{S}$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{S}'$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}'$  contains an element of  $X - u$ .

We divide the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:** Statement 1 is true.

If infinitely many paths in  $\mathcal{S}$  has endpoints in  $A \cup B$ , then  $G$  contains a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.12, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ . Otherwise, infinitely many paths in  $\mathcal{S}$  has endpoints in  $R - (A \cup B)$ . If a path in  $\mathcal{R}$  contains endpoints of more than one path in  $\mathcal{S}$ , then we delete edges of all but one path in  $\mathcal{S}$ . By repeating this process, we obtain a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.13,  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .

**Case 2:** Statement 2 is true. If a path in  $\mathcal{R}$  contains endpoints of more than one path in  $\mathcal{S}'$ , then we delete edges of all but one path in  $\mathcal{S}'$ . By repeating this process, we obtain a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.13,  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ . □

In addition to cleaning up the graphs in  $\{\mathcal{FF}_1, \mathcal{FF}_2, \mathcal{FL}_1, \mathcal{FL}_2, \mathcal{LL}_1, \mathcal{LL}_2\}$ , we also need to clean up graphs of an  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  or  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  nature, but with extra jumps inside. The next

three lemmas make this idea more precise.

**Lemma 4.1.17.** *Let  $A, B$  be disjoint rays and let  $\mathcal{R}$  be an infinite set of internally disjoint  $AB$ -paths. Let  $R$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{R}$  and let  $H = A \cup B \cup R$ . Assume  $H$  is locally finite. Let  $\mathcal{J}$  be an infinite set of disjoint  $H$ -paths. Let  $G$  be the union of  $H$  and all paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}$  contains at least one element of  $X$ . Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $L_\infty$ .*

*Proof.* First, observe that  $G$  is locally finite since  $H$  is locally finite and paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are disjoint. By definition, every path in  $\mathcal{J}$  has its two endpoints on  $H$ . Up to symmetry, we may assume that each path in  $\mathcal{J}$  is exactly one of the following types

- type 1: both endpoints belong to  $A$ ,
- type 2: one endpoint belongs to  $A$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $B$ ,
- type 3: one endpoint belongs to  $A$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $R - (A \cup B)$ .

Note that infinitely many paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are of one type. For convenience, in this proof, a path in  $\mathcal{R}$  is called a rung.

**Claim 4.1.17.1.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 1, then the lemma holds.*

Since paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are disjoint, we can find infinitely many paths  $J_1, J_2, \dots$  in  $\mathcal{J}$  such that with respect to  $A$ ,  $J_i$  is on the left of  $J_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . For each  $J_i$ , let  $a_i, b_i$  be its two endpoints on  $A$ . Observe that every  $A[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoints of finitely many rungs because  $G$  is locally finite. First, if an  $A[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoints of more than one rung, then we delete edges of all but one rung with an endpoint in  $A[a_i b_i]$ . Hence, we may assume

every  $A[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoint of at most one rung. Next, suppose a rung has an endpoint  $r$  in an  $A[a_i b_i]$ . If  $r \in A(a_i b_i)$ , then we delete edges of  $A[a_i r]$ . Otherwise,  $r \in \{a_i, b_i\}$ , and we delete edges of  $A[a_i b_i]$ . By repeating this process, we obtained a graph satisfying the conditions in Lemma 3.1.10. Thus,  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $L_\infty$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.17.2.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 2, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 2. Let  $J'$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup J'$  satisfies the conditions in Lemma 3.1.10, so it contains an  $X$ -rich  $L_\infty$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.17.3.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 3, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 3. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}'' = \{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  such that every rung contains endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . For each  $i$ , let  $Q_i$  be the unique rung such that  $\overset{\circ}{Q}_i$  contains an endpoint of  $P_i$ . Let  $x_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q_i$  on  $B$ . and let  $y_i$  be the endpoint of  $P_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{Q}_i$ . Let  $M_i$  be the  $x_i y_i$ -subpath of  $Q_i$ . Now  $Q'_i = P_i \cup M_i$  is an  $AB$ -path. Let  $R' = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} Q'_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup R'$  satisfies the conditions in Lemma 3.1.10, so it contains an  $X$ -rich  $L_\infty$ . This proves the claim.

We have shown that if infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  are of type  $i$ , for any  $i \in \{1, 2, 3\}$ , then the lemma holds. This completes the proof.  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.18.** *Let  $H$  be a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  and let  $\mathcal{J}$  be an infinite set of disjoint  $H$ -paths. Let  $G$  be the union of  $H$  and all paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  and let  $X$  be an infinite subset*

of  $V(G)$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}$  contains at least one element of  $X$ . Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

*Proof.* First, observe that  $G$  is locally finite since  $H$ , being a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$ , is locally finite and paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are disjoint. In  $H$ , let  $A, B, C$  be its rails and let  $\mathcal{S}_1$  be the sets of rungs between  $A, B$  and let  $\mathcal{S}_2$  be the sets of rungs between  $B, C$ . Let  $S_i$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{S}_i$  for  $i = 1, 2$ . By definition, every path in  $\mathcal{J}$  has its two endpoints on  $H$ . Up to symmetry, we may assume that each path in  $\mathcal{J}$  is exactly one of the following types

- type 1: both endpoints belong to  $A$ ,
- type 2: one endpoint belongs to  $A$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $B \cup C$ ,
- type 3: one endpoint belongs to  $A$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $S_1 - (A \cup B)$ ,
- type 4: one endpoint belongs to  $A$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $S_2 - (B \cup C)$ ,
- type 5: both endpoints belong to  $B$ ,
- type 6: one endpoint belongs to  $B$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $S_1 - (A \cup B)$ ,
- type 7: both endpoints belong to  $S_1 - (A \cup B)$ ,
- type 8: one endpoint belongs to  $S_1 - (A \cup B)$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $S_2 - (B \cup C)$ .

Note that infinitely many paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are of one type.

**Claim 4.1.18.1.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 1, then the lemma holds.*

Since paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are disjoint, we can find infinitely many paths  $J_1, J_2, \dots$  in  $\mathcal{J}$  such that with respect to  $A$ ,  $J_i$  is on the left of  $J_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . For each  $J_i$ , let  $a_i, b_i$  be its



two endpoints on  $A$ . Observe that every  $A[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoints of finitely many rungs because  $G$  is locally finite. First, if an  $A[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoints of more than one rung, then we delete edges of all but one rung with an endpoint in  $A[a_i b_i]$ . Hence, we may assume every  $A[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoint of at most one rung. Next, suppose a rung has an endpoint  $r$  in an  $A[a_i b_i]$ . If  $r \in A(a_i b_i)$ , then we delete edges of  $A[a_i r]$ . Otherwise,  $r \in \{a_i, b_i\}$ , and we delete edges of  $A[a_i b_i]$ . By repeating this process, we obtained a subdivision of  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.18.2.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 2, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 2. Then  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}''$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}''$  is an  $AB$ -path or every path in  $\mathcal{J}''$  is an  $AC$ -path. Let  $J''$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S_2 \cup J''$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.18.3.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 3 or type 6, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 3 or every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 6. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}'' = \{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  contains endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . For each  $i$ , let  $Q_i$  be the unique path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  such that  $\overset{\circ}{Q}_i$  contains an endpoint of  $P_i$ . If every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 3, then let  $x_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q_i$  on  $B$ . Otherwise, every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 6

and we let  $x_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q_i$  on  $A$ . Let  $y_i$  be the endpoint of  $P_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{Q}_i$ . Let  $M_i$  be the  $x_i y_i$ -subpath of  $Q_i$ . Now  $Q'_i = P_i \cup M_i$  is an  $AB$ -path. Let  $S'_1 = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} Q'_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S'_1 \cup S_2$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.18.4.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 4, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 4. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}'' = \{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  contains endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . For each  $i$ , let  $Q_i$  be the unique path in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  such that  $\overset{\circ}{Q}_i$  contains an endpoint of  $P_i$ . Let  $x_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q_i$  on  $C$ . Let  $y_i$  be the endpoint of  $P_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{Q}_i$ . Let  $M_i$  be the  $x_i y_i$ -subpath of  $Q_i$ . Now  $Q'_i = P_i \cup M_i$  is an  $AC$ -path. Let  $S'_2 = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} Q'_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S_1 \cup S'_2$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.18.5.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 5, then the lemma holds.*

Since paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are disjoint, we can find infinitely many paths  $J_1, J_2, \dots$  in  $\mathcal{J}$  such that with respect to  $B$ ,  $J_i$  is on the left of  $J_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . For each  $J_i$ , let  $x_i, y_i$  be its two endpoints on  $B$ . Observe that every  $B[x_i y_i]$  contains endpoints of finitely many rungs because  $G$  is locally finite. If a  $B[x_i y_i]$  contains endpoints of more than one rung in  $\mathcal{S}_1$ , then we delete edges of all but one rung in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  with an endpoint in  $B[x_i y_i]$ . Similarly, if a  $B[x_i y_i]$  contains endpoints of more than one rung in  $\mathcal{S}_2$ , then we delete edges of all but one rung in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  with an endpoint in  $B[x_i y_i]$ . Hence, we may assume every  $B[x_i y_i]$  contains endpoints of

at most one rung in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  and at most one rung in  $\mathcal{S}_2$ . We consider a path  $J_i$  to be type 5a if  $B[x_i y_i]$  contains no endpoint of rungs in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  and no endpoint of rungs in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  and to be type 5b otherwise. Let  $I = \{i \mid J_i \text{ is of type 5a}\}$  and let  $I' = \{i \mid J_i \text{ is of type 5b}\}$ . Then either  $I$  or  $I'$  is infinite. First, suppose  $I$  is infinite. By replacing  $B[x_i y_i]$  with  $J_i$  for every  $i \in I$ , we obtain a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . Now suppose  $I'$  is infinite. Let  $I_1$  be the subset of  $I'$  such that if  $i \in I_1$ , then  $B[x_i y_i]$  contains an endpoint of a rung in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  and let  $I_2$  be the subset of  $I'$  such that if  $i \in I_2$ , then  $B[x_i y_i]$  contains an endpoint of a rung in  $\mathcal{S}_2$ . Note that  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  may have common elements. Since  $I'$  is infinite, at least one of the  $I_1$  or  $I_2$  is infinite. We divide the remain of this claim into two cases.

**Case 1:** Both  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  are infinite. By Lemma 3.1.2, there exist two infinite sets  $I_3 \subseteq I_1$  and  $I_4 \subseteq I_2$  such that  $I_3 \cap I_4 = \emptyset$ . For  $i \in I_3$ , let  $M_i$  be the rung in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  with an endpoint  $m_i$  in  $B[x_i y_i]$ . If  $m_i \in B(x_i y_i)$ , then we delete edges of  $B[x_i m_i]$ . Otherwise,  $m_i \in \{x_i, y_i\}$ , and we delete edges of  $B[x_i y_i]$ . For  $j \in I_4$ , let  $N_j$  be the rung in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  with an endpoint  $n_j$  in  $B[x_j y_j]$ . If  $n_j \in B(x_j y_j)$ , then we delete edges of  $B[x_j n_j]$ . Otherwise,  $n_j \in \{x_j, y_j\}$ , and we delete edges of  $B[x_j y_j]$ . By repeating this process for all  $i \in I_3$  and all  $j \in I_4$ , we obtain a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

**Case 2:** Exactly one of the  $I_1$  or  $I_2$  is infinite. Without loss of generality, we may assume  $I_1$  is infinite while  $I_2$  is finite. Hence,  $I_3 = I_1 - I_2$  is infinite. For  $i \in I_3$ , let  $M_i$  be the rung in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  with an endpoint  $m_i$  in  $B[x_i y_i]$ . If  $m_i \in B(x_i y_i)$ , then we delete edges of

$B[x_i m_i]$ . Otherwise,  $m_i \in \{x_i, y_i\}$ , and we delete edges of  $B[x_i y_i]$ . By repeating this process for every  $i \in I_3$ , we obtain a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.18.6.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 7, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 7. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}''$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  contains endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . To see this, we start with  $\mathcal{J}'' = \emptyset$ . Let  $J \in \mathcal{J}' - \mathcal{J}''$ . Then  $J$  has endpoints in  $\overset{\circ}{P}, \overset{\circ}{Q}$  for some  $P, Q \in \mathcal{S}_1$  where  $P = Q$  is possible. Next, we delete edges of all paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ , except for  $J$ , with an endpoint in  $\overset{\circ}{P} \cup \overset{\circ}{Q}$  and then we add  $J$  into  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Note that after doing this,  $\mathcal{J}'$  is still infinite as we only delete finitely many paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ . We then pick a  $J' \in \mathcal{J}' - \mathcal{J}''$  and repeat the process. This yields the desired  $\mathcal{J}''$ . A path in  $\mathcal{J}''$  is called type 7a if its two endpoints belong to  $\overset{\circ}{Q}$  for some  $Q \in \mathcal{S}_1$  and is called type 7b otherwise. First, suppose there are infinitely many paths  $P_1, P_2, \dots$  of type 7a in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Then each  $P_i$  has endpoints  $x_i, y_i \in \overset{\circ}{Q_i}$  for some  $Q_i \in \mathcal{S}_1$ . Let  $Q'_i$  be the path obtained by replacing  $Q_i[x_i y_i]$  by  $P_i$  and let  $S'_1 = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} Q'_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S'_1 \cup S_2$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . Now suppose there are infinitely many paths  $P_1, P_2, \dots$  of type 7b in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Then each  $P_i$  has endpoints  $x_i \in \overset{\circ}{Q_i}$  and  $y_i \in \overset{\circ}{R_i}$  for some distinct  $Q_i, R_i \in \mathcal{S}_1$ . Note that both  $Q_i, R_i$  contain only endpoints of  $P_i$  by the choice of  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Let  $q_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q_i$  on  $A$  and let  $r_i$  be the endpoint of  $R_i$  on  $B$ . Let  $Q'_i$  be the  $q_i x_i$ -subpath of  $Q_i$  and let  $R'_i$  be the  $y_i r_i$ -subpath of  $R_i$ . Let  $M_i = Q'_i \cup P_i \cup R'_i$  and let  $S'_1 = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} M_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S'_1 \cup S_2$  is

a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.18.7.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 8, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 8. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}'' = \{J_1, J_2, \dots\}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  and every path in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  contain endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . To see this, we start with  $\mathcal{J}'' = \emptyset$ . Let  $J \in \mathcal{J}' - \mathcal{J}''$ . Then  $J$  has endpoints in  $\overset{\circ}{P}, \overset{\circ}{Q}$  for some  $P \in \mathcal{S}_1$  and some  $Q \in \mathcal{S}_2$ . Next, we delete edges of all paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ , except for  $J$ , with an endpoint in  $\overset{\circ}{P} \cup \overset{\circ}{Q}$  and then we add  $J$  into  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Note that after doing this,  $\mathcal{J}'$  is still infinite as we only delete finitely many paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ . We then pick a  $J' \in \mathcal{J}' - \mathcal{J}''$  and repeat the process. This yields the desired  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Now every  $J_i$  has its two endpoints on  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i, \overset{\circ}{Q}_i$  where  $P_i$  is a path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  and  $Q_i$  is a path in  $\mathcal{S}_2$ . Let  $x_i$  be the endpoint of  $P_i$  on  $A$  and let  $y_i$  be the endpoint of  $J_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$ . Let  $M_i = J_i \cup Q_i \cup P_i[x_i y_i]$  and let  $M = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} M_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup M$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

We have shown that if infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  are of type  $i$ , for any  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, 8\}$ , then the lemma holds. This completes the proof.  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.19.** *Let  $H$  be a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  and let  $\mathcal{J}$  be an infinite set of disjoint  $H$ -paths. Let  $G$  be the union of  $H$  and all paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}$  contains at least one element of  $X$ . Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .*

*Proof.* First, observe that  $G$  is locally finite since  $H$ , being a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$ , is locally finite and paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are disjoint. In  $H$ , let  $A, B, C$  be its rails and let  $\mathcal{S}_1$  be the set of rungs between  $A, B$  and let  $\mathcal{S}_2$  be the set of spokes. Let  $S_i$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{S}_i$  for  $i = 1, 2$ . By definition, every path in  $\mathcal{J}$  has its two endpoints on  $H$ . Up to symmetry, we may assume that each path in  $\mathcal{J}$  is exactly one of the following types

- type 1: both endpoints belong to  $A$ ,
- type 2: one endpoint belongs to  $A$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $B$ ,
- type 3: one endpoint belongs to  $A$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $C$ ,
- type 4: one endpoint belongs to  $A$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $S_1 - (A \cup B)$ ,
- type 5: one endpoint belongs to  $A$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $S_2 - (C \cup S_1)$ ,
- type 6: both endpoints belong to  $C$ ,
- type 7: one endpoint belongs to  $C$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $S_1 - (A \cup B)$ ,
- type 8: one endpoint belongs to  $C$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $S_2 - (C \cup S_1)$ ,
- type 9: both endpoints belong to  $S_1 - (A \cup B)$ ,
- type 10: both endpoints belong to  $S_2 - (C \cup S_1)$ ,
- type 11: one endpoint belongs to  $S_1 - (A \cup B)$  and the other endpoint belongs to  $S_2 - (C \cup S_1)$ .

Note that infinitely many paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are of one type.

**Claim 4.1.19.1.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 1, then the lemma holds.*

Since paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are disjoint, we can find infinitely many paths  $J_1, J_2, \dots$  in  $\mathcal{J}$  such that with respect to  $A$ ,  $J_i$  is on the left of  $J_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . For each  $J_i$ , let  $a_i, b_i$  be its two endpoints on  $A$ . Observe that every  $A[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoints of finitely many rungs because  $G$  is locally finite. First, if an  $A[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoints of more than one rung, then we delete edges of all but one rung with an endpoint in  $A[a_i b_i]$ . Hence, we may assume every  $A[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoint of at most one rung. Next, suppose a rung has an endpoint  $r$  in an  $A[a_i b_i]$ . If  $r \in A(a_i b_i)$ , then we delete edges of  $A[a_i r]$ . Otherwise,  $r \in \{a_i, b_i\}$ , and we delete edges of  $A[a_i b_i]$ . By repeating this process, we obtained a subdivision of  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.19.2.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 2, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 2. Let  $J'$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ . The subgraph  $H \cup J'$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.19.3.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 3, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 3. Let  $J'$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S_1 \cup J'$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.19.4.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 4, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 4. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}''$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  contains endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Let  $\mathcal{S}'_1$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{S}_1$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}'_1$  contains endpoints of a path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . A path in  $\mathcal{S}'_1$  is called type 4a if it is hooked by a spoke and is called type 4b otherwise. We divide the remain of this claim into two cases.

**Case 1:** There exist infinitely many paths in  $\mathcal{S}'_1$  of type 4a. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{S}'_1$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{S}''_1 = \{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  such that paths in  $\mathcal{S}''_1$  are pairwise disjoint. For each  $i$ , let  $Q_i$  be the path in  $\mathcal{J}''$  whose one of the endpoints is in  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$  and let  $S_i$  be the spoke that is hooked to  $P_i$ . Let  $x_i$  be the endpoint of  $S_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$  and let  $y_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$ . Let  $p_i$  be the endpoint of  $P_i$  on  $B$ . Let  $M_i$  be the  $x_i p_i$ -subpath of  $P_i$  and let  $N_i$  be the  $y_i p_i$ -subpath of  $P_i$ . Let  $A_i = Q_i \cup M_i \cup N_i \cup S_i$  and let  $A' = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} A_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup A'$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

**Case 2:** There exist infinitely many paths  $P_1, P_2, \dots$  in  $\mathcal{S}'_1$  of type 4b. For each  $i$ , let  $Q_i$  be the path in  $\mathcal{J}''$  whose one of the endpoints is in  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$ . Let  $x_i$  be the endpoint of  $P_i$  on  $A$  and let  $y_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$ . We then remove the edges of  $P_i[x_i y_i]$ . By repeating this process, we obtain a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.19.5.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 5, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 5. Since  $G$  is



locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}''$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  contains endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Let  $\mathcal{S}'_2 = \{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{S}_2$  such that every  $P_i$  contains endpoints of a path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . For each  $i$ , let  $Q_i$  be the path in  $\mathcal{J}''$  whose one of the endpoints is in  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$ . Let  $x_i$  be the endpoint of  $P_i$  on  $C$  and let  $y_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$ . Let  $M_i$  be the  $x_i y_i$ -subpath of  $P_i$  and let  $N_i = Q_i \cup M_i$ . Then  $N_i$  is an  $AC$ -path. Let  $N = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} N_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S_1 \cup N$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.19.6.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 6, then the lemma holds.*

Since paths in  $\mathcal{J}$  are disjoint, we can find infinitely many paths  $J_1, J_2, \dots$  in  $\mathcal{J}$  such that with respect to  $C$ ,  $J_i$  is on the left of  $J_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . For each  $J_i$ , let  $a_i, b_i$  be its two endpoints on  $C$ . Observe that every  $C[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoints of finitely many spokes because  $G$  is locally finite. First, if a  $C[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoints of more than one spoke, then we delete edges of all but one spoke with an endpoint in  $C[a_i b_i]$ . Hence, we may assume every  $C[a_i b_i]$  contains endpoint of at most one spoke. Next, suppose a spoke has an endpoint  $s$  in a  $C[a_i b_i]$ . If  $s \in C(a_i b_i)$ , then we delete edges of  $C[a_i s]$ . Otherwise,  $s \in \{a_i, b_i\}$ , and we delete edges of  $C[a_i b_i]$ . By repeating this process, we obtained a subdivision of  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.19.7.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 7, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 7. Since  $G$  is

locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}''$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  contains endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Let  $J''$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S_1 \cup J''$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.19.8.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 8, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 8. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}'' = \{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  contains endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . For each  $i$ , let  $S_i$  be the path in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  that contains an endpoint of  $P_i$  and let  $R_i$  be the path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  for which  $S_i$  is hooked to. Let  $x_i$  be the endpoint of  $P_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{S}_i$  and let  $y_i$  be the endpoint of  $S_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{R}_i$ . Let  $M_i$  be the  $x_i y_i$ -subpath of  $S_i$  and let  $N_i = P_i \cup M_i$ . Let  $N = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} N_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S_1 \cup N$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.19.9.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 9, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 9. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}''$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  contains endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . To see this, we start with  $\mathcal{J}'' = \emptyset$ . Let  $J \in \mathcal{J}' - \mathcal{J}''$ . Then  $J$  has endpoints in  $\overset{\circ}{P}, \overset{\circ}{Q}$  for some  $P, Q \in \mathcal{S}_1$  where  $P = Q$  is possible. Next, we delete edges of all paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ , except for  $J$ , with an endpoint in  $\overset{\circ}{P} \cup \overset{\circ}{Q}$  together with edges of all spokes incident with those paths, and then we add  $J$  into  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Note that after doing this,  $\mathcal{J}'$  is still infinite as we only delete finitely many paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ . We then pick a  $J' \in \mathcal{J}' - \mathcal{J}''$  and

repeat the process. This yields the desired  $\mathcal{J}''$ . A path in  $\mathcal{J}''$  is called type 9a if both of its endpoints belong to  $\overset{\circ}{P}$  for some  $P \in \mathcal{S}_1$  and is called type 9b otherwise. We divide the remain of this claim into two cases.

**Case 1:** There exist infinitely many paths  $\{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  in  $\mathcal{J}''$  of type 9a. For each  $i$ , let  $Q_i$  be the path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  that contains both endpoints of  $P_i$ . Now each  $Q_i$  is either hooked or not hooked. Suppose there exist infinitely many  $Q_i$  that are not hooked; we label them  $Q'_1, Q'_2, \dots$ . Let  $P'_i$  be the path in  $\mathcal{J}''$  whose endpoints  $x'_i, y'_i$  are in  $\overset{\circ}{Q}'_i$ . We then delete edges of  $Q'_i[x'_i y'_i]$ . By repeating this process, we obtain a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . Now suppose there exist infinitely many  $Q_i$  that are hooked; we label them  $Q''_1, Q''_2, \dots$ . Let  $P''_i$  be the path in  $\mathcal{J}''$  whose endpoints  $x''_i, y''_i$  are in  $\overset{\circ}{Q}''_i$ . Let  $R''_i$  be the spoke in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  that is hooked to  $Q''_i$ ; let  $r''_i$  be the endpoint of  $R''_i$  in  $\overset{\circ}{Q}''_i$ . If  $r''_i \notin Q''_i(x''_i, y''_i)$ , then we delete edges of  $Q''_i[x''_i y''_i]$ . Otherwise,  $r''_i \in Q''_i(x''_i, y''_i)$ , and we delete edges of  $Q''_i[r''_i y''_i]$ . By repeating this process, we obtain a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

**Case 2:** There exist infinitely many paths  $\{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  in  $\mathcal{J}''$  of type 9b. For each  $i$ , there exist distinct  $A_i, B_i \in \mathcal{S}_1$  such that  $\overset{\circ}{A}_i$  contains an endpoint  $x_i$  of  $P_i$  and  $\overset{\circ}{B}_i$  contains the other endpoint  $y_i$  of  $P_i$ . We call  $P_i$  type 9b1 if neither  $A_i$  nor  $B_i$  is hooked and type 9b2 otherwise. First, suppose infinitely many paths in  $\mathcal{J}''$  is of type 9b1. For each such  $P_j$  of type 9b1, let  $a_j$  be the endpoint of  $A_j$  on  $A$  and let  $b_j$  be the endpoint of  $B_j$  on  $B$ . Let  $M_j = A_j[a_j x_j] \cup P_j \cup B_j[y_j b_j]$  and let  $M = \bigcup_{j=1}^{\infty} M_j$ . Let  $S'_1$  be the union of all rungs that

are hooked. The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S'_1 \cup S_2 \cup M$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . Now suppose infinitely many paths in  $\mathcal{J}''$  is of type 9b2. For each such  $P_j$ , we may assume that  $A_j$  is hooked by a spoke  $S_j$ . This means that  $S_j$  has an endpoint  $s_j \in \overset{\circ}{A}_j$ . Without loss of generality, we may assume that  $s_j \in A_j(a_j x_j]$  where  $a_j$  is the endpoint of  $A_j$  on  $A$ . Let  $b_j$  be the endpoint of  $B_j$  on  $B$ . Let  $M_j = A_j[a_j x_j] \cup P_j \cup B_j[y_j b_j]$  and let  $M = \bigcup_{j=1}^{\infty} S_j \cup M_j$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup M$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.19.10.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 10, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 10. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}''$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  contains endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . To see this, we start with  $\mathcal{J}'' = \emptyset$ . Let  $J \in \mathcal{J}' - \mathcal{J}''$ . Then  $J$  has endpoints in  $\overset{\circ}{P}, \overset{\circ}{Q}$  for some  $P, Q \in \mathcal{S}_2$  where  $P = Q$  is possible. Next, we delete edges of all paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ , except for  $J$ , with an endpoint in  $\overset{\circ}{P} \cup \overset{\circ}{Q}$  and then we add  $J$  into  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Note that after doing this,  $\mathcal{J}'$  is still infinite as we only delete finitely many paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ . We then pick a  $J' \in \mathcal{J}' - \mathcal{J}''$  and repeat the process. This yields the desired  $\mathcal{J}''$ . A path in  $\mathcal{J}''$  is called type 10a if both its endpoints belong to  $\overset{\circ}{P}$  for some  $P \in \mathcal{S}_2$  and is called type 10b otherwise. First, suppose there exist infinitely many paths  $\{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  in  $\mathcal{J}''$  of type 10a. For each  $i$ , let  $Q_i$  be the spoke in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  containing the endpoints  $x_i, y_i$  of  $P_i$ . We then delete edges of  $Q_i[x_i y_i]$ . By repeating this process, we obtain a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . Now suppose

there exist infinitely many paths  $\{P'_1, P'_2, \dots\}$  in  $\mathcal{J}''$  of type 10b. Then each  $P'_i$  has endpoints  $x'_i \in \overset{\circ}{Q}'_i$  and  $y'_i \in \overset{\circ}{R}'_i$  for some distinct  $Q'_i, R'_i \in \mathcal{S}_2$ . Note that both  $Q'_i, R'_i$  contain endpoints of only  $P'_i$  by the choice of  $\mathcal{J}''$ . Let  $q'_i$  be the endpoint of  $Q'_i$  on  $C$  and let  $r'_i$  be the endpoint of  $R'_i$  on  $\overset{\circ}{R}$  for some  $R \in \mathcal{S}_1$ . Let  $M_i = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} Q'_i[q'_i x'_i] \cup P'_i \cup R'_i[y'_i r'_i]$  and let  $M = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} M_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S_1 \cup M$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.1.19.11.** *If there exist infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  of type 11, then the lemma holds.*

Let  $\mathcal{J}'$  be an infinite subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{J}'$  is of type 11. Since  $G$  is locally finite,  $\mathcal{J}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{J}'' = \{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{S}_1$  and every path in  $\mathcal{S}_2$  contain endpoints of at most one path in  $\mathcal{J}''$ . To see this, we start with  $\mathcal{J}'' = \emptyset$ . Let  $J \in \mathcal{J}' - \mathcal{J}''$ . Then  $J$  has endpoints in  $\overset{\circ}{P}, \overset{\circ}{Q}$  for some  $P \in \mathcal{S}_1$  and some  $Q \in \mathcal{S}_2$ . Next, we delete edges of all paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ , except for  $J$ , with an endpoint in  $\overset{\circ}{P} \cup \overset{\circ}{Q}$  and then we add  $J$  into  $\mathcal{J}''$ . (If we delete edges of a rung that is hooked, then we also delete edges of the spoke that is incident with that rung.) Note that after doing this,  $\mathcal{J}'$  is still infinite as we only delete finitely many paths in  $\mathcal{J}'$ . We then pick a  $J' \in \mathcal{J}' - \mathcal{J}''$  and repeat the process. This yields the desired  $\mathcal{J}''$ . For each  $i$ , let  $S_i \in \mathcal{S}_2$  be the spoke that contains an endpoint  $x_i$  of  $P_i$ . Let  $s_i$  be the endpoint of  $S_i$  on  $V(C)$  and let  $M_i = S_i[s_i x_i] \cup P_i$ . Let  $M = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} M_i$ . The subgraph  $A \cup B \cup C \cup S_1 \cup M$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . This proves the claim.

We have shown that if infinitely many paths of  $\mathcal{J}$  are of type  $i$ , for any  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, 11\}$ , then the lemma holds. This completes the proof.  $\square$

To finish this section, we discuss the crossing property of bridges and paths.

**Lemma 4.1.20.** *Let  $S$  be an infinite path and let  $B_1, B_2, \dots$  be distinct  $S$ -bridges, each having finitely many feet such that with respect to  $S$ ,  $B_{i+1}$  crosses  $B_i$  but does not cross  $B_j$  for any  $j < i$ . Then there exist infinitely many  $S$ -paths  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  satisfying the following*

1. *two distinct  $Q_i$  and  $Q_j$  are internally-disjoint,*
2. *with respect to  $S$ ,  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  but does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < i$ .*

*Proof.* Throughout this proof, every crossing and left, right positions are with respect to  $S$ .

**Claim 4.1.20.1.** *No two bridges have the same set of feet.*

Suppose there exist two distinct bridges  $B_i$  and  $B_j$  where  $i < j$  with the same set of feet. Then  $B_{j+1}$  crosses  $B_i$  and this is contradictory. This proves the claim.

Back to our proof, we proceed using induction with our induction hypothesis  $P(n)$ , for a positive integer  $n$ , as:

There exist  $Q_1^n, Q_2^n, \dots, Q_n^n$ , where  $Q_i^n$  is the  $i$ th  $S$ -path obtained at step  $n$ , such that

1.  $Q_i^n$  is a subgraph of  $B_i$  for every  $i$ ,
2. for every  $i \leq n - 1$ ,  $Q_{i+1}^n$  crosses  $Q_i^n$ ,
3.  $Q_i^{n-1} = Q_i^n$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n - 2$ .

We first prove  $P(n)$  for  $n = 1$ . Since  $B_1$  crosses  $B_2$ , it has two feet  $x_1, y_1$  that crosses two feet of  $B_2$ . Thus, we can find an  $x_1 y_1$ -path in  $B_1$  and let  $Q_1^1$  be this path. Clearly,  $Q_1^1$  satisfies statements 1, 2, and 3 in the induction hypothesis. Now suppose  $P(n)$  is true for some  $n = k$ . We show that  $P(n)$  holds for  $n = k + 1$ . Let  $B_1, B_2, \dots$  be given and let

$Q_1^k, Q_2^k, \dots, Q_k^k$  be obtained from  $P(k)$ . Since  $B_k$  crosses  $B_{k-1}$ , we may assume, without loss of generality, that  $B_{k-1}$  has two feet  $x_{k-1}, y_{k-1}$  and  $B_k$  has two feet  $x_k, y_k$  such that  $x_{k-1}$  is on the left of  $y_{k-1}$ ,  $x_k \in S(x_{k-1}y_{k-1})$ , and  $y_k$  is on the right of  $y_{k-1}$ . This also implies that  $x_{k-1}$  is on the left of  $x_k$  and  $y_{k-1}$  is on the right of  $x_k$ . For each  $B_i$ , let  $m_i, n_i \in S$  be two distinct feet such that all feet of  $B_i$  are contained in  $S[m_i n_i]$ , denoted as  $S_i$ . Such  $m_i, n_i$  exist since  $B_i$  has finitely many feet.

**Claim 4.1.20.2.** *No foot of  $B_{k+1}$  is in  $S(x_{k-1}y_{k-1})$ .*

Suppose for contradiction that there exists a foot of  $B_{k+1}$  in  $S(x_{k-1}y_{k-1})$ . Since  $B_{k+1}$  does not cross  $B_{k-1}$ , all feet of  $B_{k+1}$  are in  $S[x_{k-1}y_{k-1}]$ . Hence,  $S_{k+1} \subseteq S_{k-1}$ . Next, if  $S_j \subseteq S_{k-1}$  for some  $j \geq k+1$ , then  $S_{j+1} \subseteq S_{k-1}$  since  $B_{j+1}$  does not cross  $B_{k-1}$ . Since  $S_{k+1} \subseteq S_{k-1}$ , it follows that  $S_j \subseteq S_{k-1}$  for all  $j \geq k+1$ . Since  $S_{k-1}$  is finite, there exist infinitely many bridges with the same set of feet, contradicting Claim 4.1.20.1. This proves the claim.

Back to our proof, we divide the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:** No foot of  $B_{k+1}$  is in  $S[y_{k-1}n_k]$ .

From the previous claim, it follows that no foot of  $B_{k+1}$  is in  $S(x_{k-1}n_k)$ . First, suppose  $m_k = x_{k-1}$  or  $m_k$  is on the right of  $x_{k-1}$ . Then  $S(m_k n_k) \subseteq S(x_{k-1}n_k)$ . Since  $B_{k+1}$  crosses  $B_k$ , there exists a foot of  $B_{k+1}$  in  $S(m_k n_k)$ . But  $S(m_k n_k) \subseteq S(x_{k-1}n_k)$ , so there exists a foot of  $B_{k+1}$  in  $S(x_{k-1}n_k)$  and this is not possible. Thus,  $m_k$  is on the left of  $x_{k-1}$ . Since  $B_{k+1}$  crosses  $B_k$ , there exists a foot  $x_{k+1}$  of  $B_{k+1}$  in  $S(m_k n_k)$ . This foot  $x_{k+1}$  must be in  $S(m_k x_{k-1})$  since  $x_{k+1} \notin S(x_{k-1}n_k)$ . We now have two further cases to consider.

**Case 1a:** There exists a foot  $y_{k+1}$  of  $B_{k+1}$  not in  $S[m_k x_{k-1}]$ .

This implies that  $y_{k+1} \notin S[m_k n_k]$  since  $y_{k+1} \notin S(x_{k-1} n_k)$ . Let  $Q_i^{k+1} = Q_i^k$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, k-1$ . Let  $Q_k^{k+1}$  be the  $m_k x_k$ -path in  $B_k$  and let  $Q_{k+1}^{k+1}$  be the  $x_{k+1} y_{k+1}$ -path in  $B_{k+1}$ . Now  $Q_{k+1}^{k+1}$  crosses  $Q_k^{k+1}$  because  $x_{k+1} \in S(m_k x_{k-1}) \subset S(m_k x_k)$  and  $y_{k+1} \notin S[m_k x_k]$  since  $y_{k+1} \notin S[m_k n_k]$  and  $S[m_k n_k] \supset S[m_k x_k]$ . In addition,  $Q_k^{k+1}$  crosses  $Q_{k-1}^{k+1}$  because  $x_k \in S(x_{k-1} y_{k-1})$  and  $m_k$ , being on the left of  $x_{k-1}$ , is not contained in  $S[x_{k-1} y_{k-1}]$ .

**Case 1b:** Every foot of  $B_{k+1}$  is in  $S[m_k x_{k-1}]$ .

Since  $B_{k+1}$  crosses  $B_k$ , there exists a foot  $z_k$  of  $B_k$  in  $S(m_{k+1} n_{k+1})$ . Let  $Q_i^{k+1} = Q_i^k$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, k-1$ . Let  $Q_k^{k+1}$  be the  $z_k x_k$ -path in  $B_k$  and let  $Q_{k+1}^{k+1}$  be the  $m_{k+1} n_{k+1}$ -path in  $B_{k+1}$ . Now  $Q_{k+1}^{k+1}$  crosses  $Q_k^{k+1}$  because  $z_k \in S(m_{k+1} n_{k+1})$  and  $x_k \notin S[m_{k+1} n_{k+1}]$  since  $n_{k+1} \in S[m_k x_{k-1}]$  and  $x_{k-1}$  is on the left of  $x_k$ . In addition,  $Q_k^{k+1}$  crosses  $Q_{k-1}^{k+1}$  because  $x_k \in S(x_{k-1} y_{k-1})$  and  $z_k \notin S[x_{k-1} y_{k-1}]$  since  $z_k \in S(m_{k+1} n_{k+1}) \subseteq S(m_{k+1} x_{k-1})$ .

**Case 2:** There exists a foot  $x_{k+1}$  of  $B_{k+1}$  in  $S[y_{k-1} n_k]$ .

We now have two further cases to consider.

**Case 2a:** There exists a foot  $y_{k+1}$  of  $B_{k+1}$  that is not in  $S[y_{k-1} n_k]$ .

From the previous claim, we deduce that  $y_{k+1} \notin S(x_{k-1} n_k)$ . Let  $Q_i^{k+1} = Q_i^k$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, k-1$ . Let  $Q_k^{k+1}$  be the  $x_k n_k$ -path in  $B_k$  and let  $Q_{k+1}^{k+1}$  be the  $x_{k+1} y_{k+1}$ -path in  $B_{k+1}$ . Now  $Q_{k+1}^{k+1}$  crosses  $Q_k^{k+1}$  because  $x_k \in S(x_{k-1} y_{k-1})$  and  $n_k \notin S[x_{k-1} y_{k-1}]$  since  $n_k = y_k$  or  $n_k$  is on the right of  $y_k$  and  $y_k$  is on the right of  $y_{k-1}$ . In addition,  $Q_{k+1}^{k+1}$  crosses  $Q_k^{k+1}$  because  $x_{k+1} \in S[y_{k-1} n_k] \subseteq S(x_k n_k)$  and  $y_{k+1} \notin S[x_k n_k]$  since  $y_{k+1} \notin S(x_{k-1} n_k)$  and  $S(x_{k-1} n_k) \supset S[x_k n_k]$ .



**Case 2b:** Every foot of  $B_{k+1}$  is in  $S[y_{k-1}n_k]$ .

Since  $B_{k+1}$  crosses  $B_k$ , there exists a foot  $z_k$  of  $B_k$  in  $S(m_{k+1}n_{k+1})$ . Let  $Q_i^{k+1} = Q_i^k$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, k-1$ . Let  $Q_k^{k+1}$  be the  $x_k z_k$ -path in  $B_k$  and let  $Q_{k+1}^{k+1}$  be the  $m_{k+1}n_{k+1}$ -path in  $B_{k+1}$ . Now  $Q_{k+1}^{k+1}$  crosses  $Q_k^{k+1}$  because  $z_k \in S(m_{k+1}n_{k+1})$  and  $x_k \notin S[m_{k+1}n_{k+1}]$  since  $m_{k+1} = y_{k-1}$  or  $m_{k+1}$  is on the right of  $y_{k-1}$  and  $y_{k-1}$  is on the right of  $x_k$ . In addition,  $Q_k^{k+1}$  crosses  $Q_{k-1}^{k+1}$  because  $x_k \in S(x_{k-1}y_{k-1})$  and  $z_k \notin S[x_{k-1}y_{k-1}]$  since  $z_k$  is on the right of  $m_{k+1}$  and  $m_{k+1} = y_{k-1}$  or  $m_{k+1}$  is on the right of  $y_{k-1}$ .

By setting  $Q_i^{k+1} = Q_i^k$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, k-1$  and  $Q_k^{k+1}$  and  $Q_{k+1}^{k+1}$  as described above,  $P(k+1)$  is true. We have shown that  $P(k+1)$  is true when  $P(k)$  is true, so  $P(n)$  holds for all positive integers  $n$ . We define the  $S$ -paths  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  by taking  $Q_i = Q_i^{i+2}$  in the induction hypothesis  $P(i+2)$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . Observe that statement 1 in the lemma is satisfied since  $Q_i$  is a subgraph of  $B_i$  for every  $i$ . For statement 2,  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  from the induction hypothesis and  $Q_{i+1}$  does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < i$  by the definition of crossing of  $B_1, B_2, \dots$ . This completes the proof.  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.21.** *Let  $H$  be the union of a double ray  $S$  and infinitely many internally disjoint  $S$ -paths  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  such that with respect to  $S$ ,  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  but does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < i$ . Then  $H$  contains three disjoint rays  $R_1, R_2, R_3$  such that every  $Q_i$  is contained in some  $R_j$ . In addition, if  $R = R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3$  and  $J_1, J_2, \dots$  are all  $R$ -bridges, then each  $J_i$  is a subpath of  $S$  with endpoints in different  $R_j$  and we call it a jump. Finally, if all but finitely many jumps are between  $R_i$  and  $R_j$ , then  $R_k$  contains a subray of  $S$ .*

*Proof.* Throughout this proof, every crossing is with respect to  $S$ . For each  $Q_i$ , let  $x_i, y_i$  be

its two endpoints and let  $S_i = S[x_i y_i]$ . Since  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$ , exactly one endpoint of  $Q_{i+1}$  belongs to  $\overset{\circ}{S}_i$ . Let  $x_{i+1}$  be that endpoint and let  $y_{i+1}$  be the other endpoint. This uniquely determines the endpoints of  $Q_2, Q_3, \dots$ . For  $Q_1$ , let  $y_1$  be the endpoint belonging to  $\overset{\circ}{S}_2$  and let  $x_1$  be the other endpoint. Let  $y_{-1}, y_0$  be the two neighbors of  $x_1$  on  $S$ . The definition of  $y_{-1}, y_0$  implies that for every  $n \geq 1$ ,  $S(x_1 y_n)$  contains a vertex of the form  $y_i$ . Among all such vertices in  $S(x_1 y_n)$ , let  $y_{n'}$  be the one whose distance to  $y_n$  on  $S$  is smallest. Let  $H_i = (\bigcup_{j=1}^i Q_j \cup S_j) \cup S[y_0 y_{-1}]$ .

Back to our proof, we proceed using induction with our induction hypothesis  $P(n)$ , for a positive integer  $n$ , as

1.  $H_n$  is the union of  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots, Q_n$  and  $S[y_n y_{n''}]$  for some  $n''$ .
2.  $H_n$  contains three disjoint paths  $R_1^n, R_2^n, R_3^n$  between  $x_1, y_0, y_{-1}$  and  $y_n, y_{n'}, y_{n''}$  such that each  $Q_j$ , for  $j \leq n$ , is contained in some  $R_i^n$ . In addition,  $R_i^{n-1}$  is a subpath of  $R_i^n$  for  $i = 1, 2, 3$ .
3. Let  $R_n = R_1^n \cup R_2^n \cup R_3^n$ . Then  $S[y_n y_{n'}]$  is an  $R_n$ -bridge. In addition,  $x_{n+1} \in S(y_n y_{n'})$  and  $y_{n+1} \in S - S[y_n y_{n''}]$ .
4. Let  $J_1^n, J_2^n, \dots, J_t^n$  be the  $R_n$ -bridges of  $H_n$  that are not  $S[y_n y_{n'}]$ , which we call jumps. Then each jump is a subpath of  $S$  with endpoints in two different  $R_i^n$ . In addition, every jump of  $H_{n-1}$  is a jump of  $H_n$ .

First, we prove  $P(1)$  is true. Let us consider  $H_1$ , so that  $n' \in \{-1, 0\}$ . Let  $n'' = \{-1, 0\} - \{n'\}$ .

1. By definition,  $H_1 = Q_1 \cup S_1 \cup S[y_0 y_{-1}]$ . Hence,  $H_1 = Q_1 \cup S[y_1 y_{n'}]$ .
2. It is easy to verify statement 2 in the induction hypothesis by letting  $R_1^1 = Q_1$ ,  $R_2^1 = y_{-1}$ ,  $R_3^1 = y_0$ .
3. Let  $R_1 = R_1^1 \cup R_2^1 \cup R_3^1$ . Clearly,  $S[y_1 y_{n'}]$  is an  $R_1$ -bridge. In addition,  $x_2 \in S(y_1 y_{n'})$  because  $x_2 \in \overset{\circ}{S}_1$  and  $y_2 \in S - S[y_1 y_{n'}]$  because  $Q_2$  crosses  $Q_1$ .
4. The two  $R_1$ -bridges that are not  $S[y_1 y_{n'}]$  are  $S[y_{n'} x_1]$  and  $S[y_{n''} x_1]$ . Each is a subpath of  $S$  with endpoints in two different  $R_i^1$ .

Thus,  $P(1)$  is true. Now suppose  $P(n)$  is true for some  $n = m$ . We show that  $P(n)$  holds for  $n = m + 1$ . Observe that  $H_{m+1}$  is obtained from  $H_m$  by adding  $Q_{m+1}$  and one of the  $S[y_{m+1} y_m]$  or  $S[y_{m+1} y_{m''}]$ . In  $H_{m+1}$ , let  $R_1^{m+1} = R_1^m$ ,  $R_2^{m+1} = R_2^m$ ,  $R_3^{m+1} = R_3^m \cup S[y_{m'} x_{m+1}] \cup Q_{m+1}$ . Observe that  $R_1^{m+1}, R_2^{m+1}, R_3^{m+1}$  starts at  $x_1, y_0, y_{-1}$  and ends at  $y_{m+1}, y_m, y_{m''}$ . In addition, every  $Q_i$ , for  $i \leq m + 1$ , is contained in some  $R_j^{m+1}$ . Furthermore,  $R_i^m$  is a subpath of  $R_i^{m+1}$  for  $i = 1, 2, 3$  by our construction.

Next, let  $R_{m+1} = R_1^{m+1} \cup R_2^{m+1} \cup R_3^{m+1}$ . Then  $S[y_{m+1} y_m]$  is an  $R_{m+1}$ -bridge. Since  $Q_{m+2}$  crosses  $Q_{m+1}$ ,  $x_{m+2} \in S(x_{m+1} y_{m+1})$ .

**Claim 4.1.21.1.**  $x_{m+2} \notin S(x_{m+1} y_m)$ .

Assume for contradiction that  $x_{m+2} \in S(x_{m+1} y_m)$ . Then  $x_{m+2} \in S(x_m y_m)$ . Since  $Q_{m+2}$  does not cross  $Q_m$  with respect to  $S$ ,  $y_{m+2} \in S(x_m y_m)$ . Hence,  $S_{m+2} \subseteq S_m$ . Next, if  $S_j \subseteq S_m$  for some  $j \geq m + 2$ , then  $S_{j+1} \subseteq S_m$  since with respect to  $S$ ,  $Q_{j+1}$  crosses  $Q_j$  but does not cross  $Q_m$ . Since  $S_{m+2} \subseteq S_m$ , it follows that  $S_j \subseteq S_m$  for all  $j \geq m + 2$ . Since  $S_m$

is finite, there exist infinitely many  $Q_j$  with the same set of endpoints. But this means that there exist  $j > i \geq m+2$  such that  $Q_{j+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  with respect to  $S$ , a contradiction. This proves the claim.

The previous claim implies that  $x_{m+2} \in S[y_m y_{m+1}]$ . Also,  $y_{m+2} \in S - S[y_{m+1} y_{m''}]$  because  $Q_{m+2}$  does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < m+1$ .

Finally, let  $J_1^m, J_2^m, \dots, J_t^m$  be the jumps of  $H_m$ . Then the jumps of  $H_{m+1}$  are

$$J_1^m, J_2^m, \dots, J_t^m, S[x_{m+1} y_m].$$

Clearly, each jump is a subpath of  $S$  with endpoints in two different  $R_i^{m+1}$ . In addition, every jump of  $H_m$  is a jump of  $H_{m+1}$ . We have shown that  $P(m+1)$  is true when  $P(m)$  is true, so  $P(n)$  is true for all  $n \geq 1$ .

To finish the proof, let  $R_1 = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} R_1^i$ ,  $R_2 = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} R_2^i$ , and  $R_3 = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} R_3^i$ . We will show that if all but finitely many jumps are between  $R_i$  and  $R_j$ , then  $R_k$  contains a subray of  $S$ .

**Claim 4.1.21.2.**  *$R_k$  contains finitely many  $Q_i$ .*

Note that every endpoint of any  $Q_i$  has degree at least 3 in  $H$  and every  $Q_i$  is contained in some  $R_j$ . Thus, every endpoint of any  $Q_i$  is incident with a jump. Therefore, if  $R_k$  contains finitely many jumps, then it contains finitely many  $Q_i$ . This proves the claim.

Let  $Q$  be the union of all  $Q_i$  that are contained in  $R_k$ . Then  $Q$  is a finite graph by the previous claim. Now  $R_k \subseteq S \cup Q$ , so  $R_k - Q \subseteq S$ . Since  $Q$  is finite,  $R_k$  contains a subray of  $S$ . □

## 4.2. Vertex Version

As mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, we will prove a stronger result than Theorem 1.2.5. We formally state the theorem below.

**Theorem 4.2.1.** *Let  $G$  be a weakly 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$ . Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $H$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{3,\infty}, FF, FL, LL\}$ .*

Now every weakly 3-connected graph is 2-connected. Hence, by Theorem 1.2.3,  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $H$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{2,\infty}, F_\infty, L_\infty\}$ . We divide the proof Theorem 4.2.1 into three lemmas, each considers a separate case for  $H$ .

**Lemma 4.2.2.** *Let  $G$  be a weakly 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$ .*

*Assume  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $K_{2,\infty}$ . Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $K_{3,\infty}$  or an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $H$  be the subdivided  $K_{2,\infty}$  in  $G$  and let  $x, y$  be the infinite-degree vertices of  $H$ . Since  $H$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ , it contains a subgraph  $H'$  that is also a subdivided  $K_{2,\infty}$  and for every  $xy$ -path  $P$  in  $H'$ ,  $\overset{\circ}{P}$  contains at least one element of  $X$ .

**Claim 4.2.2.1.** *There does not exist two distinct  $xy$ -paths  $S_1, S_2$  in  $H'$  such that  $S_1$  is a path  $xmy$  and  $S_2$  is a path  $xny$  where  $m, n$  has degree 2 in  $G$ .*

If such  $xy$ -paths  $S_1, S_2$  exist in  $H'$ , then the underlying 3-connected graph of  $G$ , denoted by  $G'$ , has parallel edges between  $x$  and  $y$ , which contradicts the assumption that  $G'$  is simple. This proves the claim.

From the previous claim, we may choose an  $xy$ -path  $S$  of  $H'$  containing at least three vertices of degree at least 3 and we will consider  $S$ -bridges of  $G$ . First, suppose there exists an  $S$ -bridge  $B$  containing infinitely many  $xy$ -paths of  $H'$ , denoted by  $P_1, P_2, \dots$ . Note that

every  $P_i$  has length at least 2, so  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$  is non-empty. By applying Lemma 4.1.5 to the connected graph  $B - S$  and disjoint subgraphs  $\overset{\circ}{P}_1, \overset{\circ}{P}_2, \dots$ , one of the following is true in  $B - S$

1. There exists an infinite subset  $Y = \{Y_1, Y_2, \dots\}$  of  $\{\overset{\circ}{P}_1, \overset{\circ}{P}_2, \dots\}$  and internally disjoint paths  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  where  $Q_i$  is between  $Y_i$  and  $Y_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . Now  $\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} Y_i \cup Q_i \cup \{x, y\}$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FF}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ , so by Lemma 4.1.10, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .
2.  $B - S$  contains  $K$ , which is a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$ , where each leaf belongs to a  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$  and this  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$  does not contain any other vertices of  $K$ . In addition, every non-leaf vertex in  $K$  does not belong to  $\overset{\circ}{P}_1 \cup \overset{\circ}{P}_2 \cup \dots$ . In  $K$ , let  $z$  be the vertex of infinite degree,  $Y = \{y_1, y_2, \dots\}$  be the set of its leaves, and  $Q_i$  be the  $zy_i$ -path for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . Let  $\mathcal{Q} = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} Q_i$ . Let  $\mathcal{P} \subseteq \{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  be the set of paths  $P_k$  that contains a  $y_j$  and let  $\mathcal{P}' = \bigcup_{P \in \mathcal{P}} P$ . Now  $\mathcal{P}' \cup \mathcal{Q}$  is a subdivided  $K_{3,\infty}$ , with  $x, y, z$  as its infinite-degree vertices, containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ .
3.  $B - S$  contains  $K$ , which is a subdivided comb, where each leaf belongs to a  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$  and this  $\overset{\circ}{P}_i$  does not contain any other vertices of  $K$ . In addition, every non-leaf vertex in  $K$  does not belong to  $\overset{\circ}{P}_1 \cup \overset{\circ}{P}_2 \cup \dots$ . In  $K$ , let  $P$  be the spine,  $Y = \{y_1, y_2, \dots\}$  be the set of its leaves, and  $Q_i$  be the  $Py_i$ -path for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . Let  $\mathcal{Q} = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} Q_i$ . Let  $\mathcal{P} \subseteq \{P_1, P_2, \dots\}$  be the set of paths  $P_k$  that contains a  $y_j$  and let  $\mathcal{P}' = \bigcup_{P \in \mathcal{P}} P$ . Now  $\mathcal{P}' \cup \mathcal{Q} \cup P$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FF}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of

$X$ , so by Lemma 4.1.11, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .

Now suppose every  $S$ -bridge contains finitely many  $xy$ -paths of  $H'$ . This means that there are infinitely many such  $S$ -bridges, each contains at least one  $xy$ -paths of  $H'$ , denoted by  $B_1, B_2, \dots$ . We define the set  $\mathcal{B}$  as following: if there exists an  $S$ -bridge  $B_i \in \{B_1, B_2, \dots\}$  that is a path  $xmy$  where  $m$  has degree 2 in  $G$ , then such a  $B_i$  is unique by Claim 4.2.2.1 and in this case,  $\mathcal{B} = \{B_1, B_2, \dots\} - B_i$ . Otherwise, no such  $B_i$  exists, and in this case,  $\mathcal{B} = \{B_1, B_2, \dots\}$ .

**Claim 4.2.2.2.** *Every  $B_i \in \mathcal{B}$  contains a vertex  $u \notin V(S)$  and three weakly disjoint  $uS$ -paths in  $B_i$  whose union contains an element of  $X$ .*

Let  $B_i \in \mathcal{B}$ . Observe that  $B_i - S$  contains a vertex  $u \in X$  since  $B_i$  contains an  $xy$ -path  $P$  where  $\overset{\circ}{P}$  is disjoint from  $S$  and  $\overset{\circ}{P}$  contains an element of  $X$ . If  $u$  has degree at least 3 in  $G$ , then by Lemma 4.1.4,  $u$  cannot be separated from  $S$  by fewer than 3 vertices. By Corollary 1.3.2, there exist three weakly disjoint  $uS$ -paths whose union contains the vertex  $u$  of  $X$ . In addition, the union of those three paths is a subgraph of  $B_i$  since  $B_i$  is an  $S$ -bridge. In this case, the claim is done. Otherwise,  $u$  has degree 2 in  $G$ . Let  $a, b$  be the neighbors of  $u$  in  $G$ . If both  $a, b \in V(S)$ , then  $B_i$  is the path  $aub$ . Since  $B_i$  contains at least one  $xy$ -path of  $H'$ , it follows that  $\{a, b\} = \{x, y\}$ . This is not possible by the construction of  $\mathcal{B}$ . Thus, we may assume that  $u$  has a neighbor  $a$  that is not on  $S$ . Now  $a$  has degree at least 3 in  $G$ , so by Lemma 4.1.4,  $a$  cannot be separated from  $S$  by fewer than 3 vertices. By Corollary 1.3.2, there exist three weakly disjoint  $aS$ -paths  $P_a, Q_a, R_a$  in  $G$ . In addition, the union of those three paths is a subgraph of  $B_i$  since  $B_i$  is an  $S$ -bridge. If  $u \in V(P_a \cup Q_a \cup R_a)$ , then the

claim is done. Otherwise,  $u \notin V(P_a \cup Q_a \cup R_a)$ . Since  $G$  is 2-connected and  $u$  has a neighbor  $a$ , by applying Corollary 1.3.3 to  $u$  and  $P_a \cup Q_a \cup R_a \cup S$  in  $G$ , there exist two weakly disjoint  $u(P_a \cup Q_a \cup R_a \cup S)$ -paths  $P_u, Q_u$ . Since  $u$  has degree 2 in  $G$ , one of those paths  $P_u$  must be the edge  $ua$ . If  $Q_u$  has an endpoint on  $S$ , then in  $B_i$ , we have three weakly disjoint paths  $aS$ -paths  $P_a, Q_a, ua \cup Q_u$  whose union contains the vertex  $u$  of  $X$ , which proves the claim. Otherwise, we may assume, without loss of generality, that  $Q_u$  has an endpoint  $v$  on  $P_a$ . Let  $t$  be the endpoint of  $P_a$  on  $S$ . Let  $P'_a$  be the  $vt$ -subpath of  $P_a$ . We now have three weakly disjoint paths  $aS$ -paths  $Q_a, R_a, ua \cup Q_u \cup P'_a$  whose union contains the vertex  $u$  of  $X$ , which proves the claim.

From the previous claim, each  $B_i$  in  $\mathcal{B}$  has a vertex  $u$  and three weakly disjoint  $uS$ -paths in  $B_i$  whose union contains an element of  $X$ . Let  $a_i, b_i, c_i$  be the three vertices on  $S$  of those paths. Since  $V(S)$  is finite, there exist infinitely many  $B_i$  whose corresponding vertices  $a_i, b_i, c_i$  on  $S$  coincide. This yields a subdivided  $K_{3,\infty}$ , with  $a_i, b_i, c_i$  as its infinite-degree vertices that contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.2.3.** *Let  $G$  be a weakly 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$ . Assume  $G$  contains a subdivided  $F_\infty$  with infinitely many elements of  $X$ . Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$  or an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $H$  be the subdivided  $F_\infty$ . Since  $H$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ , it contains a subgraph  $H'$  that is also a subdivided  $F_\infty$ , satisfying one of the following

1. the rail of  $H'$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
2. every spoke of  $H'$  contains at least one element of  $X$ .



In  $H'$ , let  $R$  be its rail and let  $Z^*$  be its first spoke, namely the spoke that is incident with the endpoint of  $R$ . Let  $S = R \cup Z^*$ , so  $S$  is a ray and we will consider  $S$ -bridges of  $G$ .

**Claim 4.2.3.1.** *Every spoke of  $H'$ , except the first one, is contained in some  $S$ -bridge of  $G$ .*

This is because every spoke of  $H'$  is connected and its two endpoints are on  $S$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.2.3.2.** *If  $G$  has an  $S$ -bridge  $B$  with infinitely many feet, then the lemma holds.*

From the previous claim, every spoke of  $H'$  is contained in an  $S$ -bridge. First, suppose  $B$  contains finitely many spokes of  $H'$ . Let  $\mathcal{A}$  be the set of spokes of  $H'$  not contained in  $B$  and let  $A$  be the union of all spokes in  $\mathcal{A}$ . Note that  $\mathcal{A}$  is an infinite set. Let  $Y$  be the set of feet of  $B$ . By Corollary 3.1.3,  $B$  contains one of the following subgraphs

1. A subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$ , call it  $K$ , whose leaves belong to  $Y$ . Observe that  $A$  and  $K$  only have common vertices on  $S$ . Since  $K$  has infinitely many leaves on  $S$ , it contains a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$ , denoted by  $K'$ , whose leaves are on  $R$ . The subgraph  $K' \cup S \cup A$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FF}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.10, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .
2. A subdivided comb, call it  $K$ , whose leaves belong to  $Y$ . Observe that  $A$  and  $K$  only have common vertices on  $S$ . Since  $K$  has infinitely many leaves on  $S$ , it contains a subdivided comb, denoted by  $K'$ , whose leaves are on  $R$ . The subgraph  $K' \cup S \cup A$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma

4.1.12, it an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .

Now suppose  $B$  contains infinitely many spokes of  $H'$ . Let  $\mathcal{A}'$  be the set of spokes that are contained in  $B$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}'$  is an infinite set. In addition, every spoke in  $\mathcal{A}'$  has length at least 2 for otherwise, it would be a trivial bridge and thus cannot be contained in  $B$ . Thus, every spoke in  $\mathcal{A}'$  has a nonempty interior and also, two distinct spokes in  $\mathcal{A}'$  have disjoint interiors. Let  $\mathcal{A}'' = \{\overset{\circ}{A} \mid A \in \mathcal{A}'\}$ . By applying Lemma 4.1.5 to the connected graph  $B - S$  and all paths in  $\mathcal{A}''$ , one of the following is true in  $B - S$

1. There exists an infinite subset  $Z = \{Z_1, Z_2, \dots\}$  of  $\mathcal{A}''$  and internally disjoint  $(Z_1 \cup Z_2 \cup \dots)$ -paths  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  of  $B - S$  where  $Q_i$  is between  $Z_i$  and  $Z_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ .  
Let  $T_i$  be the  $Z_{i+1}$ -subpath between  $Q_i$  and  $Q_{i+1}$  and let  $M = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} T_i \cup Q_i$ . Then  $M$  is a ray. Let  $S_i$  be the spoke of  $H'$  that contains  $Z_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} S_i) \cup M \cup R$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.12, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .
2.  $B - S$  contains  $K$ , a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$ , where each leaf belongs to an  $\overset{\circ}{A} \in \mathcal{A}''$  and this  $\overset{\circ}{A}$  does not contain any other vertices of  $K$ . In addition, every non-leaf vertex in  $K$  does not belong to  $\bigcup_{\overset{\circ}{A} \in \mathcal{A}''} \overset{\circ}{A}$ . Let  $A_1, A_2, \dots$  be the spokes in  $\mathcal{A}'$  such that each  $\overset{\circ}{A}_i \in \mathcal{A}''$  contains a leaf of  $K$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} A_i) \cup K \cup S$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FF}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.11, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FF$ .
3.  $B - S$  contains  $K$ , a subdivided comb, where each leaf belongs to an  $\overset{\circ}{A} \in \mathcal{A}''$  and

this  $\overset{\circ}{A}$  does not contain any other vertices of  $K$ . In addition, every non-leaf vertex in  $K$  does not belong to  $\bigcup_{A \in \mathcal{A}''} \overset{\circ}{A}$ . Let  $A_1, A_2, \dots$  be the spokes in  $\mathcal{A}'$  such that each  $\overset{\circ}{A}_i \in \mathcal{A}''$  contains a leaf of  $K$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} A_i) \cup K \cup S$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.13, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .

This proves the claim.

From the previous claim, we may assume that every  $S$ -bridge of  $G$  has finitely many feet. To analyze the connection between the  $S$ -bridges, we introduce the auxiliary graph  $\Gamma$ . We first partition the  $S$ -bridges of  $G$  into groups such that two bridges belong to the same group if they have the same set of feet.

**Claim 4.2.3.3.** *There are infinitely many groups.*

Suppose this is not the case. Since every  $S$ -bridge has finitely many feet and there are finitely many groups, the set  $\{x \in S \mid x \text{ is a foot of a bridge}\}$  is finite. But this implies that there exists a vertex in  $S$  with degree at least 3 in  $G$  that does not belong to any bridge and this is not possible. This proves the claim.

We define the graph  $\Gamma$  whose vertex set consists of the groups and two vertices are adjacent in  $\Gamma$  if the two corresponding bridges chosen from the two groups cross with respect to  $S$ . This definition of  $\Gamma$  is well-defined because bridges in the same group have the same set of feet. By the previous claim,  $\Gamma$  is an infinite graph.

**Claim 4.2.3.4.** *The graph  $\Gamma$  has no finite component.*

Suppose for contradiction that  $\Gamma$  has a finite component with vertices  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_k$ . Let  $B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k$  be a set of corresponding  $S$ -bridges chosen from the  $k$  groups. Observe that each  $B_i$  has at least two feet because  $G$  is weakly 3-connected. Since  $B_1 \cup B_2 \cup \dots \cup B_k$  is a finite union of bridges, each has finitely many feet, there exist two distinct  $x, y \in S$  where  $x, y$  are feet of some bridges in  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  such that every foot of a bridge in  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  belongs to  $S[xy]$ . If  $S(xy)$  does not contain a vertex of degree at least 3 in  $G$ , then  $S[xy]$  is either the edge  $xy$  or a path  $xzy$  where  $z$  has degree 2 in  $G$ . In either case, note that  $B_1 - S$  contains a vertex  $u$  of degree at least 3 in  $G$ . Now  $\{x, y\}$  separates  $u$  from  $S$  in  $G$ , contradicting Lemma 4.1.4. Thus,  $S(xy)$  contains a vertex  $w$  of degree at least 3 in  $G$ . By Lemma 4.1.4,  $\{x, y\}$  does not separate  $w$  from  $S - S[xy]$ . Thus, there exists a  $w(S - S[xy])$ -path in  $G - \{x, y\}$ . This means that there exists an  $S$ -bridge  $B^*$  with a foot  $t$  on  $S(xy)$  and another foot on  $S - S[xy]$ . This bridge  $B^* \notin \{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  because it has a foot on  $S - S[xy]$ . Additionally,  $B^*$  does not cross any  $B_i$  with respect to  $S$  because  $B^*$  is not in the component  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  of  $\Gamma$ . Now in  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$ , there is a bridge  $B_i$  with  $x$  as a foot and a bridge  $B_j$  with  $y$  as a foot. Since none of the bridges in  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  crosses  $B^*$  with respect to  $S$ , every bridge in  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  has all feet either on  $S[xt]$  or  $S[yt]$ . But this means the component  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  of  $\Gamma$  is not connected, a contradiction. This proves the claim.

We have shown that  $\Gamma$  has no finite component, so it has an infinite component. In this infinite component, there exists a vertex of infinite degree or an induced ray by Theorem 3.1.4. Suppose  $\Gamma$  has a vertex of infinite degree. Then there exist  $S$ -bridges  $B$  and  $B_1, B_2, \dots$

such that  $B$  crosses  $B_i$  with respect to  $S$  for every  $i$ . Since  $B$  has finitely many feet, there exist two feet  $x, y$  of  $B$  that cross infinitely many  $B_i$ . By the definition of crossing, every  $B_i$  has a foot in  $S(xy)$ . Since  $S(xy)$  is finite, it has a vertex  $z$  that is a foot of infinitely many  $B_i$ . Let  $Q_{xy}$  be an  $xy$ -subpath of  $B$  and let  $S'$  be obtained from  $S$  by replacing  $S[xy]$  with  $Q_{xy}$ . Then  $S'$  is a ray and we have an  $S'$ -bridge with infinitely many feet on  $S'$ . Let  $F'$  be the union of  $S'$  and all spokes of  $H'$  with both endpoints in  $S'$ . Then  $F'$  is a subdivided  $F_\infty$ . Furthermore, its rail contains infinitely many elements of  $X$  or every of its spokes contains at least one element of  $X$ . By Claim 4.2.3.2,  $G$  contains a subdivision of  $FF$  or  $FL$ , each contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ .

Now suppose  $\Gamma$  has an infinite induced path. Then there exist  $S$ -bridges  $B_1, B_2, \dots$  such that with respect to  $S$ ,  $B_{i+1}$  crosses  $B_i$  but does not cross  $B_j$  for any  $j < i$ . By Lemma 4.1.20, there exist infinitely many  $S$ -paths  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  satisfying the following

1. two distinct  $Q_i$  and  $Q_j$  are internally-disjoint,
2. with respect to  $S$ ,  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  but does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < i$ .

Let  $K = S \cup Q_1 \cup Q_2 \cup \dots$ . By Lemma 3.1.8,  $K = H_1 \cup H_2$  where  $H_1$  is a finite graph and  $H_2$  is the union of two disjoint rays  $A, B$  and a set  $\mathcal{R}$  of infinitely many internally disjoint  $AB$ -paths. In addition,  $H_1$  and  $H_2$  are edge-disjoint and  $K$  is locally finite. Let  $R_1$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{R}$ . Let  $u$  be the infinite degree vertex and let  $S_1, S_2, \dots$  be the spokes of  $H'$ . For each  $i$ , let  $S'_i$  be the subpath of  $S_i$  such that  $S'_i$  has  $u$  as an endpoint and the other endpoint is the first time  $S_i$  intersects  $H' - u$ . Let  $K' = (\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} S'_i) \cup K$ . We divide the last part of the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:**  $K'$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ . Since  $u \in K$ , one of the following is true

- $u \in H_1$ ,
- $u \in (A \cup B) - H_1$ ,
- $u \in R_1 - (A \cup B \cup H_1)$ .

In each case,  $K$  contains a subgraph satisfying Lemma 4.1.16, so it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .

**Case 2:**  $K'$  contains finitely many elements of  $X$ . This implies that  $S$  contains finitely many elements of  $X$  since  $S$  is a subgraph of  $K'$ . Hence, we may assume that every spoke of  $H'$  contains at least one element of  $X$ . In addition, by deleting edges of finitely many spokes with an element of  $X$  in  $K'$ , we may assume that no  $S'_i$  contains any element of  $X$ . Since every  $S_i$  contains at least one element of  $X$  not in  $K$ , every  $S_i$  has a shortest subpath  $N_i$  that is a  $K$ -path and contains at least one element of  $X$  not in  $K$ . Let  $\mathcal{N}$  be the set of those such subpaths  $N_i$ . Then  $\mathcal{N}$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{N}'$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{N}'$  is a  $(A \cup B \cup R_1)$ -path. In addition, by deleting finitely many edges, all of the following are true

- $A, B$  have a subrays  $A', B'$  respectively such that  $u \notin A' \cup B'$ ,
- $\mathcal{R}$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{R}'$  such that no path in  $\mathcal{R}'$  contains  $u$ . Let  $R'_1$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{R}'$ .
- $\mathcal{N}'$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{N}''$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{N}''$  is an  $(A' \cup B' \cup R'_1)$ -path. Let  $N''$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{N}''$ .

The subgraph  $A' \cup B' \cup R'_1 \cup N''$  satisfies the conditions in Lemma 4.1.17, so it contains

an  $X$ -rich  $L_\infty$ , call it  $L$ . Now  $L$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ , each of them belongs to an  $S_i - u$ , and  $u \notin L$ . Thus, there exist infinitely many weakly disjoint  $uL$ -paths. Let  $L'$  be the union of  $L$  and those weakly disjoint  $uL$ -paths. Now  $L'$  contains a subdivided  $\mathcal{FL}_1$  or a subdivided  $\mathcal{FL}_2$ , each contains many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.12 or Lemma 4.1.13, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.2.4.** *Let  $G$  be a weakly 3-connected graph and let  $X$  be an infinite subset of  $V(G)$ . Assume  $G$  contains a subdivided  $L_\infty$  with infinitely many elements of  $X$ . Then  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$  or an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $H$  be the subdivided  $L_\infty$ . Since  $H$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ , it contains a subgraph  $H'$  that is also a subdivided  $L_\infty$  satisfying one of the following

1. the rails of  $H'$  contain infinitely many elements of  $X$ ,
2. every rung of  $H'$  contains at least one element of  $X$ .

In  $H'$ , let  $P, Q$  be its rails and let  $Z^*$  be its first rung, namely the rung that is incident with the endpoints of  $P, Q$ . Let  $S = P \cup Q \cup Z^*$ , so  $S$  is a double ray and we will consider  $S$ -bridges of  $G$ .

**Claim 4.2.4.1.** *Every rung of  $H'$ , except the first one, is contained in some  $S$ -bridge of  $G$ .*

This is because every rung of  $H'$  is connected and its two endpoints are on  $S$ . This proves the claim.

**Claim 4.2.4.2.** *If  $G$  has an  $S$ -bridge  $B$  with infinitely many feet, then the lemma holds.*

From the previous claim, every rung of  $H'$  is contained in an  $S$ -bridge. First, suppose  $B$  contains finitely many rungs of  $H'$ . Let  $\mathcal{A}$  be the set of rungs of  $H'$  not contained in  $B$  and let  $A$  be the union of all rungs in  $\mathcal{A}$ . Note that  $\mathcal{A}$  is an infinite set. Let  $Y$  be the set of feet of  $B$ . By Corollary 3.1.3,  $B$  contains one of the following subgraphs

1. A subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$ , call it  $K$ , whose leaves belong to  $Y$ . Observe that  $A$  and  $K$  only have common vertices on  $S$ . Since  $K$  has infinitely many leaves on  $S$ , it contains a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$ , denoted by  $K'$ , such that all leaves of  $K'$  are on  $P$  or all leaves of  $K'$  are on  $Q$ . The subgraph  $K' \cup S \cup A$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.12, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .
2. A subdivided comb, call it  $K$ , whose leaves belong to  $Y$ . Observe that  $A$  and  $K$  only have common vertices on  $S$ . Since  $K$  has infinitely many leaves on  $S$ , it contains a subdivided comb, denoted by  $K'$ , such that all leaves of  $K'$  are on  $P$  or all leaves of  $K'$  are on  $Q$ . The subgraph  $K' \cup S \cup A$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

Now suppose  $B$  contains infinitely many rungs of  $H'$ . Let  $\mathcal{A}'$  be the set of rungs that are contained in  $B$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}'$  is an infinite set. In addition, every rung in  $\mathcal{A}'$  has length at least 2 for otherwise, it would be a trivial bridge and thus cannot be contained in  $B$ . Thus, every rung in  $\mathcal{A}'$  has a nonempty interior and also, two distinct rungs in  $\mathcal{A}'$  have disjoint interiors. Let  $\mathcal{A}'' = \{\overset{\circ}{A} \mid A \in \mathcal{A}'\}$ . By applying Lemma 4.1.5 to the connected graph  $B - S$  and all paths in  $\mathcal{A}''$ , one of the following is true in  $B - S$



1. There exists an infinite subset  $Z = \{Z_1, Z_2, \dots\}$  of  $\mathcal{A}''$  and internally disjoint  $(Z_1 \cup Z_2 \cup \dots)$ -paths  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  of  $B - S$  where  $Q_i$  is between  $Z_i$  and  $Z_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots$ . Let  $T_i$  be the  $Z_{i+1}$ -subpath between  $Q_i$  and  $Q_{i+1}$  and let  $M = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} T_i \cup Q_i$ . Then  $M$  is a ray. Let  $R_i$  be the rung of  $H'$  that contains  $Z_i$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} R_i) \cup M \cup P \cup Q$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .
  
2.  $B - S$  contains  $K$ , a subdivided  $K_{1,\infty}$ , where each leaf belongs to an  $\overset{\circ}{A} \in \mathcal{A}''$  and this  $\overset{\circ}{A}$  does not contain any other vertices of  $K$ . Let  $A_1, A_2, \dots$  be the rungs in  $\mathcal{A}'$  such that each  $\overset{\circ}{A}_i$  contains a leaf of  $K$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} A_i) \cup K \cup S$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{FL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.13, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$ .
  
3.  $B - S$  contains  $K$ , a subdivided comb, where each leaf belongs to an  $\overset{\circ}{A} \in \mathcal{A}''$  and this  $\overset{\circ}{A}$  does not contain any other vertices of  $K$ . Let  $A_1, A_2, \dots$  be the rungs in  $\mathcal{A}'$  such that each  $\overset{\circ}{A}_i$  contains a leaf of  $K$ . The subgraph  $(\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} A_i) \cup K \cup S$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

This proves the claim.

From the previous claim, we may assume that every  $S$ -bridge of  $G$  has finitely many feet. To analyze the connection between the  $S$ -bridges, we introduce the auxiliary graph  $\Gamma$ . We first partition the  $S$ -bridges of  $G$  into groups such that two bridges belong to the same

group if they have the same set of feet.

**Claim 4.2.4.3.** *There are infinitely many groups.*

Suppose this is not the case. Since every  $S$ -bridge has finitely many feet and there are finitely many groups, the set  $\{x \in S \mid x \text{ is a foot of a bridge}\}$  is finite. But this implies that there exists a vertex in  $S$  with degree at least 3 in  $G$  that does not belong to any bridge and this is not possible. This proves the claim.

We define the graph  $\Gamma$  whose vertex set consists of the groups and two vertices are adjacent in  $\Gamma$  if the two corresponding bridges chosen from the two groups cross with respect to  $S$ . This definition of  $\Gamma$  is well-defined because bridges in the same group have the same set of feet. By the previous claim,  $\Gamma$  is an infinite graph.

**Claim 4.2.4.4.** *The graph  $\Gamma$  has no finite component.*

Suppose for contradiction that  $\Gamma$  has a finite component with vertices  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_k$ . Let  $B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k$  be a set of corresponding  $S$ -bridges chosen from the  $k$  groups. Observe that each  $B_i$  has at least two feet because  $G$  is weakly 3-connected. Since  $B_1 \cup B_2 \cup \dots \cup B_k$  is a finite union of bridges, each has finitely many feet, there exist two distinct  $x, y \in S$  where  $x, y$  are feet of some bridges in  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  such that every foot of a bridge in  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  belongs to  $S[xy]$ . If  $S(xy)$  does not contain a vertex of degree at least 3 in  $G$ , then  $S[xy]$  is either the edge  $xy$  or a path  $xzy$  where  $z$  has degree 2 in  $G$ . In either case, note that  $B_1 - S$  contains a vertex  $u$  of degree at least 3 in  $G$ . Now  $\{x, y\}$  separates  $u$  from  $S$  in  $G$ , contradicting Lemma 4.1.4. Thus,  $S(xy)$  contains a vertex  $w$  of degree at least 3 in  $G$ . By Lemma 4.1.4,  $\{x, y\}$  does not separate  $w$  from  $S - S[xy]$ . Thus, there exists a

$w(S - S[xy])$ -path in  $G - \{x, y\}$ . This means that there exists an  $S$ -bridge  $B^*$  with a foot  $t$  on  $S(xy)$  and another foot on  $S - S[xy]$ . This bridge  $B^* \notin \{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  because it has a foot on  $S - S[xy]$ . Additionally,  $B^*$  does not cross any  $B_i$  with respect to  $S$  because  $B^*$  is not in the component  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  of  $\Gamma$ . Now in  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$ , there is a bridge  $B_i$  with  $x$  as a foot and a bridge  $B_j$  with  $y$  as a foot. Since none of the bridges in  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  crosses  $B^*$  with respect to  $S$ , every bridge in  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  has all feet either on  $S[xt]$  or  $S[yt]$ . But this means the component  $\{B_1, B_2, \dots, B_k\}$  of  $\Gamma$  is not connected, a contradiction. This proves the claim.

We have shown that  $\Gamma$  has no finite component, so it has an infinite component. In this infinite component, there exists a vertex of infinite degree or an induced ray by Theorem 3.1.4. Suppose  $\Gamma$  has a vertex of infinite degree. Then there exist  $S$ -bridges  $B$  and  $B_1, B_2, \dots$  such that  $B$  crosses  $B_i$  with respect to  $S$  for every  $i$ . Since  $B$  has finitely many feet, there exist two feet  $x, y$  of  $B$  that cross infinitely many  $B_i$ . By the definition of crossing, every  $B_i$  has a foot in  $S(xy)$ . Since  $S(xy)$  is finite, it has a vertex  $z$  that is a foot of infinitely many  $B_i$ . Let  $Q_{xy}$  be an  $xy$ -subpath of  $B$  and let  $S'$  be obtained from  $S$  by replacing  $S[xy]$  with  $Q_{xy}$ . Then  $S'$  is a double ray and we have an  $S'$ -bridge with infinitely many feet on  $S'$ . Let  $L'$  be the union of  $S'$  and all rungs of  $H'$  with both endpoints in  $S'$ . Then  $L'$  is a subdivided  $L_\infty$ . Furthermore, its rails contains infinitely many elements of  $X$  or every of its rungs contains at least one element of  $X$ . By Claim 4.2.4.2,  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $FL$  or an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

Now suppose  $\Gamma$  has an infinite induced path. Then there exist  $S$ -bridges  $B_1, B_2, \dots$

such that with respect to  $S$ ,  $B_{i+1}$  crosses  $B_i$  but does not cross  $B_j$  for any  $j < i$ . By Lemma 4.1.20, there exist infinitely many  $S$ -paths  $Q_1, Q_2, \dots$  satisfying the following

1. two distinct  $Q_i$  and  $Q_j$  are internally-disjoint,
2. with respect to  $S$ ,  $Q_{i+1}$  crosses  $Q_i$  but does not cross  $Q_j$  for any  $j < i$ .

By Lemma 4.1.21, the graph  $K = S \cup Q_1 \cup Q_2 \cup \dots$  contains three disjoint rays  $R_1, R_2, R_3$  such that every  $Q_i$  is contained in some  $R_j$ . In addition, if  $R = R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3$  and  $J_1, J_2, \dots$  are all  $R$ -bridges of  $K$ , then each  $J_i$  is a subpath of  $S$  with endpoints in different  $R_j$  and we call it a jump. Finally, if all but finitely many jumps are between  $R_i$  and  $R_j$ , then  $R_k$  contains a subray of  $S$ . We divide the last part of the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:**  $K$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ .

We further divide this case into two subcases.

**Case 1a:** There are infinitely many jumps between at least two pairs of  $\{R_1, R_2, R_3\}$ .

Since  $K$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$ , either  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3$  contains infinitely many elements of  $X$  or without loss of generality, there exist infinitely many jumps between  $R_1, R_2$  each contains at least one element of  $X$ . Let  $A$  be the union of all jumps between  $R_1, R_2$ . Since there are infinitely many jumps between at least two pairs of  $\{R_1, R_2, R_3\}$ , we may assume without loss of generality that there are infinitely many jumps between  $R_2, R_3$ . Let  $B$  be the union of all jumps between  $R_2, R_3$ . The subgraph  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup B$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

**Case 1b:** There are infinitely many jumps between only one pair of  $\{R_1, R_2, R_3\}$ .

Without loss of generality, we may assume that there is a set  $\mathcal{A}$  of infinitely many  $R_1R_2$ -jumps, but there are only finitely many  $R_2R_3$ -jumps and only finitely many  $R_1R_3$ -jumps. Then  $R_3$  contains a subray of  $S$ , so we may assume it contains a subray  $P'$  of  $P$ . Let  $A$  be the union of all jumps in  $\mathcal{A}$ . Now there exist infinitely many rungs  $R'_1, R'_2, \dots$  of  $H'$  with one endpoint in  $P'$  and the other endpoint in  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup A$ . For each  $R'_i$ , let  $R''_i$  be the subpath of  $R'_i$  with one endpoint in  $P'$  and the other endpoint is the first time  $R'_i$  intersects  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup A$ . Let  $M = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} R''_i$ . If there exist infinitely many  $R''_i$  with an endpoint in  $R_1 \cup R_2$ , then the subgraph  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup M$  contains a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . Otherwise, there exist infinitely many  $R''_i$  with an endpoint in  $A - (R_1 \cup R_2)$ . The subgraph  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup M$  contains a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

**Case 2:**  $K$  contains finitely many elements of  $X$ . This implies that  $S$  contains finitely many elements of  $X$  since  $S$  is a subgraph of  $K$ . Hence, we may assume that every rung of  $H'$  contains at least one element of  $X$ .

We further divide this case into two subcases.

**Case 2a:** There are infinitely many jumps between at least two pairs of  $\{R_1, R_2, R_3\}$ .

Without loss of generality, we may assume that there is a set  $\mathcal{A}$  of infinitely many  $R_1R_2$ -jumps and a set  $\mathcal{B}$  of infinitely many  $R_2R_3$ -jumps. Let  $A$  be the union of all jumps in  $\mathcal{A}$  and let  $B$  be the union of all jumps in  $\mathcal{B}$ . Since every rung of  $H'$  contains at least one element of  $X$  and  $K$  contains only finitely many elements of  $X$ ,  $K$  contains finitely many

rungs of  $H'$ . Thus, there exist an infinite subset  $\{R'_1, R'_2, \dots\}$  of the rungs such that each  $R'_i$  contains an element of  $X$  that is not in  $K$ . Since every rung in  $\{R'_1, R'_2, \dots\}$  contains at least one element of  $X$ , every  $R'_i$  has a shortest subpath  $N_i$  that is a  $K$ -path and contains at least one element of  $X$  that is not in  $K$ . Let  $\mathcal{N}$  be the set of those such subpaths  $N_i$ . Suppose there exist only finitely many  $R_1 R_3$ -jumps. Then  $\mathcal{N}$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{N}'$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{N}'$  is an  $(R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup B)$ -path. Let  $N'$  be the union of all path in  $\mathcal{N}'$ . The subgraph  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup B \cup N'$  satisfies the hypotheses in Lemma 4.1.18, so it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . Now suppose there exist infinitely many  $R_1 R_3$ -jumps. Let  $C$  be the union of all  $R_1 R_3$ -jumps. Let  $K_1 = R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup B$ ,  $K_2 = R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup C$ , and  $K_3 = R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup B \cup C$ . Then  $\mathcal{N}$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{N}''$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{N}''$  is a  $K_i$ -path for some  $i \in \{1, 2, 3\}$ . Let  $N''$  be the union of all path in  $\mathcal{N}''$ . The subgraph  $K_i \cup N''$  satisfies the hypotheses in Lemma 4.1.18, so it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

**Case 2b:** There are infinitely many jumps between only one pair of  $\{R_1, R_2, R_3\}$ .

Without loss of generality, we may assume that there is a set  $\mathcal{A}$  of infinitely many  $R_1 R_2$ -jumps, but there are only finitely many  $R_2 R_3$ -jumps and only finitely many  $R_1 R_3$ -jumps. Then  $R_3$  contains a subray of  $S$ , so we may assume it contains a subray  $P'$  of  $P$ . Let  $A$  be the union of all jumps in  $\mathcal{A}$ . Now there exist infinitely many rungs  $R'_1, R'_2, \dots$  of  $H'$  with one endpoint in  $P'$  and the other endpoint in  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup A$ . For each  $R'_i$ , let  $R''_i$  be the subpath of  $R'_i$  with one endpoint in  $P'$  and the other endpoint is the first time  $R'_i$  intersects  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup A$ . We further divide this case into two subcases.

**Case 2b1:** There exist infinitely many  $R''_i$  with an endpoint in  $R_1 \cup R_2$ .

Without loss of generality, we may assume that infinitely many  $R_i''$  has an endpoint in  $R_1$ . Let  $M$  be the union of all such  $R_i''$ . If there exist infinitely many elements of  $X$  in  $M$ , then  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup M$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_1$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.14, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . Otherwise, let  $R_i'$  be the rung of  $H'$  that contains  $R_i''$  where  $R_i''$  has an endpoint in  $R_1$ . Since every  $R_i'$  contains at least one element of  $X$  not in  $K$ , every  $R_i'$  has a shortest subpath  $N_i$  that is a  $K$ -path and contains at least one element of  $X$  not in  $K$ . Let  $\mathcal{N}$  be the set of those such subpaths  $N_i$ . Then  $\mathcal{N}$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{N}'$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{N}'$  is a  $(R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup M)$ -path. Let  $N'$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{N}'$ . The subgraph  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup M \cup N'$  satisfies the hypotheses in Lemma 4.1.18, so it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .

**Case 2b2:** There exist infinitely many  $R_i''$  with an endpoint in  $A - (R_1 \cup R_2)$ .

Let  $\mathcal{M}$  be the set of all such  $R_i''$ . Then  $\mathcal{M}$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{M}'$  such that every jump in  $\mathcal{A}$  is incident with at most one  $R_i''$  in  $\mathcal{M}'$  because the rungs of  $H'$  are disjoint. Let  $M'$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{M}'$ . If there exist infinitely many elements of  $X$  in  $M'$ , then  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup M'$  is a subdivision of a graph in  $\mathcal{LL}_2$  containing infinitely many elements of  $X$ . By Lemma 4.1.15, it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ . Otherwise, for each  $R_i''$  in  $\mathcal{M}'$ , let  $R_i'$  be the rung of  $H'$  that contains  $R_i''$ . Since every  $R_i'$  contains at least one element of  $X$  not in  $K$ , every  $R_i'$  has a shortest subpath  $N_i$  that is a  $K$ -path and contains at least one element of  $X$  not in  $K$ . Let  $\mathcal{N}$  be the set of those such subpaths  $N_i$ . Then  $\mathcal{N}$  has an infinite subset  $\mathcal{N}'$  such that every path in  $\mathcal{N}'$  is a  $(R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup M')$ -path. Let  $N'$  be the union of all paths in  $\mathcal{N}'$ . The subgraph  $R_1 \cup R_2 \cup R_3 \cup A \cup M' \cup N'$  satisfies the hypotheses in Lemma

4.1.19, so it contains an  $X$ -rich  $LL$ .  $\square$

*Proof of Theorem 4.2.1.* Since  $G$  is weakly 3-connected, it is 2-connected. By Theorem 1.2.3,  $G$  contains an  $X$ -rich  $H$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{2,\infty}, F_\infty, L_\infty\}$ . The theorem then follows from Lemma 4.2.2, Lemma 4.2.3, and Lemma 4.2.4.  $\square$

We will now prove the vertex version.

*Proof of Theorem 1.2.5.* Since  $G$  is 3-connected, it is also weakly 3-connected. The theorem then follows from Theorem 4.2.1.  $\square$

### 4.3. Edge Version

We conclude this chapter with the proof of the edge version.

*Proof of Theorem 1.2.6.* Let  $G'$  be obtained from  $G$  by subdividing each edge in  $X$  exactly once. Then  $G'$  is weakly 3-connected. Let  $Y$  be the set of subdividing vertices of  $G'$ . Then  $Y$  is infinite because  $X$  is infinite. In addition, every vertex of  $Y$  has degree 2 in  $G'$ . By Theorem 4.2.1,  $G'$  contains an  $Y$ -rich  $H'$  for some  $H'$  in  $\{K_{3,\infty}, FF, FL, LL\}$ . Consequently,  $G$  contains a subdivided  $H$  containing infinitely many edges of  $X$  for some  $H$  in  $\{K_{3,\infty}, FF, FL, LL\}$ .  $\square$



## References

- [1] S. Allred, G. Ding, B. Oporowski, *Unavoidable Induced Subgraphs of Infinite 2-connected Graphs*, arXiv:2211.06416, 2022.
- [2] S. Allred, G. Ding, B. Oporowski. *Unavoidable Induced Subgraphs of Large 2-connected Graphs*, *SIAM Journal on Discrete Mathematics*, 37 (2023) 684-698.
- [3] C. Chun, G. Ding, *Unavoidable Topological Minors of Infinite Graphs*, *Discrete Mathematics*, 310 (2010) 3512-3522.
- [4] R. Diestel. *Graph Theory*, volume 173 of *Graduate Texts in Mathematics*. Springer, Berlin, Fifth Edition, 2018. Paperback edition of [MR3644391].
- [5] ] G. Ding, S. Dziobiak, H. Wu, *Large  $W_k$ - or  $K_{3,t}$ -minors in 3-connected graphs*, *J. Graph Theory*, 82 (2016) 207–217.
- [6] B. Oporowski, J. Oxley, R. Thomas, *Typical Subgraphs of 3- and 4-connected Graphs*, *J. Combin. Theory Ser. B*, 57 (1993) 239–257.
- [7] A. Shantanam, *Unavoidable Minors of Large 5-connected Graphs*, *UWSpace*, University of Waterloo, 2016.
- [8] S. Wang. *On Structures of Large Rooted Graphs*, *LSU Doctoral Dissertations*, Louisiana State University, 2018.

## **Vita**

Phuc Nguyen was born on January 2, 1996 in Vietnam. He obtained his bachelor degree from Marquette University in 2018. He earned his master degree from Louisiana State University in 2020. He is currently a mathematics PhD student at Louisiana State University and is expected to graduate in May 2024.